

Iced: The Story of Organized Crime in Canada
By Stephen Schneider
Published by John Wiley & Sons, 2009

ENDNOTES

CHAPTER ONE

Page 3

“with Drums beating, Trumpets sounding, and other instruments of Musick, English Colours flying.”
Boston News-Letter, August 22, 1720, as cited in J. Franklin Jameson (ed.) 1970 [orig. 1923].
Privateering and Piracy in the Colonial Period: Illustrative Documents. New York: A. M. Kelley, p. 317.

“Standing on the quarter deck of the marauding vessel... he carried two pistols.” Charles Ellms. 1996 [orig 1837]. *The Pirates: Authentic Narratives of the Lives, Exploits, and Executions of the World’s Most Infamous Buccaneers*. Avenel, NJ: Gramercy Books, p. 58.

“A merry life and a short one, shall be my motto!” Charles Ellms. 1996 [orig 1837]. *The Pirates: Authentic Narratives of the Lives, Exploits, and Executions of the World’s Most Infamous Buccaneers*. Avenel, NJ: Gramercy Books, p. 58.

Page 4

“On the cusp of his teenage years ... carved out a vocation upon the sea.” Vl  Onica. 2005. *The True & Complete Memoirs of The Pyrate Captain, Extraordinaire! The Illustrious Captain John ‘Bartholomew’ Roberts. The Most Successful Pyrate of ALL Time!* London: cd-eBooks, pp. 17-18.

“as he had none of the appearance of a man ... accustomed to be obeyed or to strike.” Robert Louis Stevenson. 1963 [orig. 1883]. *Treasure Island*. New York: Companion Library, p. 4.

“since he had dipp’d his hand...than a common Man.” Daniel Defoe. 1999 [orig. 1724]. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Manuel Schonhorn (ed.). Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, p. 195.
one “of the most wickedness men that God ever allowed on the sea.” Robert Louis Stevenson. 1963 [orig. 1883]. *Treasure Island*. New York: Companion Library, p. 7.

Page 5

“in order to make them discover ... resign every Thing up to them.” Daniel Defoe. 1999 [orig. 1724]. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Manuel Schonhorn (ed.). Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, p. 217.

“the mildest manner’d man that ever scuttled ship or cut a throat” George Gordon Byron. 1949. *Don Juan*. Canto the Third, Stanza 41. London: John Lehmann, p. 141.

“all quitted upon Sight of the Pyrate.” Daniel Defoe. 1999 [orig. 1724]. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Manuel Schonhorn (ed.). Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, p. 216.

“like madmen, who cast firebrands, arrows and death.” Charles Ellms. 1996 [orig 1837]. *The Pirates: Authentic Narratives of the Lives, Exploits, and Executions of the World’s Most Infamous Buccaneers*. Avenel, NJ: Gramercy Books, p. 54.

Pages 5-6

“burning and sinking all the Shipping ...that bring themselves no Advantage.” Daniel Defoe. 1999 [orig. 1724]. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Manuel Schonhorn (ed.). Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, p. 216.

Page 6

After making himself master ... at Trepassy and St. Mary’s. Public Records Office [Great Britain] Colonial Office Papers, Letter from a colonial secretary at Placentia, Newfoundland, dated July 3 1720, File No. 194/6/83, p. 367.

... he was already renowned as *le jolie rouge* (the “pretty man in red”). Terry Breverton. 2004. *The Pirate Dictionary*. Gretna: Pelican Publishing, p. 87; Piet Brinton and Roger Worsley. 1987. *Open Secrets: Explorations in South Wales*. London: Gomer, p. 168.

“bewildering variety of flags” ... “to confuse our adversary as to our intent.” Piet Brinton and Roger Worsley. 1987. *Open Secrets: Explorations in South Wales*. London: Gomer, p. 169.

...one being even more spectacular ... the *Great Ranger* and the *Little Ranger*. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 86-87; William S. Crooker. 2004. *Pirates of the North Atlantic*. Halifax, NS: Nimbus Pub, pp. 53-54.

Pages 6-7

The Arch Rouge steered a course ... hogsheads full of gunpowder. Daniel Defoe. 1999 [orig. 1724]. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Manuel Schonhorn (ed.). Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, pp. 216-217; *Boston News-Letter*, August 22, 1720, as cited in J. Franklin Jameson (ed.) 1970 [orig. 1923]. *Privateering and Piracy in the Colonial Period: Illustrative Documents*. New York: A. M. Kelley, p. 317.

Page 7

Whilst the sea glaziers debated the virtues ... and sending off the other two.” Charles Ellms. 1996 [orig 1837]. *The Pirates: Authentic Narratives of the Lives, Exploits, and Executions of the World’s Most Infamous Buccaneers*. Avenel, NJ: Gramercy Books, p. 55.

Roberts and his ravenous rogues ... deprived of their cargo and supplies. Edward Rowe Snow. 2004. *Pirates and Buccaneers of the Atlantic Coast*. Beverly, MA: Commonwealth Editions, p. 253.

Whilst in the West Indies ... (A Martiniquain’s Head). Douglas Botting. 1978. *The Pirates*. Alexandria, VA: Time Life Books, p. 166; Philip Gosse. 1976 [orig. 1932]. *The History of Piracy*. New York: Tudor Publishing Company, p. 188.

Pages 7-8

In June of one thousand seven hundred and twenty-one ... “had to contend with a man-of-war.” Charles Ellms, 1996 [orig 1837]. *The Pirates: Authentic Narratives of the Lives, Exploits, and Executions of the*

World's Most Infamous Buccaneers. Avenel, NJ: Gramercy Books, pp. 56-57; Hawkeye Pike. 2005. *Pirate Biographies*. Bartholomew Roberts, <http://people.freenet.de/hawkeyepike/bios/bio02.htm>

Page 8

“the most expensive garments ... desperate and bloody engagement.” Edward Rowe Snow. 2004. *Pirates and Buccaneers of the Atlantic Coast*. Beverly, MA: Commonwealth Editions, p. 254.

“He had now ... and within a moment's breath, was no more. Charles Ellms. 1996 [orig 1837]. *The Pirates: Authentic Narratives of the Lives, Exploits, and Executions of the World's Most Infamous Buccaneers*. Avenel, NJ: Gramercy Books, p. 58.

“the devil himself would have been afeared to go to sea with”... Robert Louis Stevenson. 1963 [orig. 1883]. *Treasure Island*. New York: Companion Library, p. 81.

When the pyrate crew realized ... hanged in chains from a gibbet on shore.” Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, p. 89.

“one hundred and sixty nine men were charged, forty five of them freed negroes. Piet Brinton and Roger Worsley. 1987. *Open Secrets: Explorations in South Wales*. London: Gomer, p. 171.

In excess of fifty men... the Golden Age of Piracy. Edward Rowe Snow. 2004. *Pirates and Buccaneers of the Atlantic Coast*. Beverly, MA: Commonwealth Editions, p. 255; J. Franklin Jameson (ed.) 1970 [orig. 1923]. *Privateering and Piracy in the Colonial Period: Illustrative Documents*. New York: A. M. Kelley, p. 314; Daniel Defoe. 1999 [orig. 1724]. *A General History of the Pyrates*. Manuel Schonhorn (ed.). Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, p. xxii.

Page 9

Every man shall obey Civil Command ... shall suffer present death. Jack A. Gottschalk and Brian P. Flanagan. 2000. *Jolly Roger with an Uzi: The Rise and Threat of Modern Piracy*. Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press, pp. 9-10.

Crews of pirate ships often ... let 'em fall at once into the water.” Dan Conlin. 1995. “Crossing the line: The navy's hazing ritual is not in the least brutal – it helps bond crews with a maritime tradition.” *Halifax Daily News*. February 15, p. 17.

Page 10

... piracy was an occupation ... themselves notorious offenders.” Michael Woodiwiss. 2002. *Organized Crime and American Power: A History*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 29.

The aristocratic patron ... too close to their Cornwall fortress. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, p. 2; Hawkeye Pike. 2005. *Pirate Biographies*. Mary Killigrew, <http://people.freenet.de/hawkeyepike/bios/bio61.htm>; Foxe, Moderator, Message Board: Pirates Facts and Legends Re: Female Pirates, Lady Killigrew, posted August 12 2005, www.piratesinfo.com/mysql/phorum/

... perhaps the one thing ... more interested in plunder than murder.” Carol MacLeod. 1978. “Privateers and petticoats.” pp. 205-214 in *Nova Scotia Historical Quarterly*. Vol. 8, p. 212.

Pages 10-11

Commissioned by the Crown ... of any government. Glenn John Keough. 1995. *Economic Factors and Privateering at Newfoundland during the War of 1812*. Thesis (M.A.) Fredericton, NB: University of New Brunswick, pp. 1, 3-4; Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John's, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 2; Philip Gosse. 1950. "Piracy." pp. 337-349 in *The Mariner's Mirror*. Vol. 36, p. 343.

Page 11

"In 1572 alone ... to avoid being razed by the invaders." Michael Woodiwiss. 2002. *Organized Crime and American Power: A History*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 28.

The earliest record of a pirate ship ... arrived in the New World. Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, pp. 1-2.

Perhaps the most famous ... France's early dominance in Newfoundland. Cyril Poole (ed.). 1993. "Pirates and privateers." in *Encyclopedia of Newfoundland and Labrador*. Vol. 7. St. Johns, NL: Newfoundland Book Publishers, p. 310; Harold Horwood. 1967. *Pirates in Newfoundland in the 17th, 18th and 19th Centuries*. Lecture given to the Newfoundland Historical Society, March 14, p. 8; Harold Horwood and Ed Butts. 1988. *Bandits and Privateers. Canada in the Age of Gunpowder*. Halifax, NS: Goodread Biographies, p. 2.

The next recorded instance of piracy ... off the Grand Banks. Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, pp. 1-2.

In 1582 ... of the Avalon Peninsula. Terra Nova Greens. [no date]. *Piracy in Newfoundland*. www.infonet.st-johns.nf.ca/providers/green/pirate.html

Pages 11-12

A year later ... loaded with fish. Frank Galgay & Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, p. 2.

Page 12

"pirate captains set up forts ... including the ships of England. Harold Horwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 2, 13.

"a dark man of authentic build and medium stature." Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, p. 16.

Pages 12-13

By 1610... commissioning Captain Henry Mainwaring to capture Easton. G. E. Manwaring (ed.). 1920. *The Life and Works of Sir Henry Mainwaring*. Vol. 1. London: Navy Records Society, pp. 6-7.

Page 13

... in June 1611... pirates infesting the Bristol Channel. G. E. Manwaring (ed). 1920. *The Life and Works of Sir Henry Mainwaring*. Vol. 1. London: Navy Records Society, pp. 6-7.

While Mainwaring was scouring the Channel for pirates ... Easton remained in Newfoundland until 1614... E. Hunt. 2000. "Easton, Peter." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca

Once in the Caribbean ... then landed and recaptured his fort. E. Hunt. 2000. "Easton, Peter." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca; Harold Horwood. 1967. *Pirates in Newfoundland in the 17th, 18th and 19th Centuries*. Lecture given to the Newfoundland Historical Society, March 14, pp. 2-3; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 17-18; Town of Harbour Grace. 2005. "Out of the Past: Our History," www.hrgrace.ca/history.html

Pages 13-14

In June of 1612 ... being now in number six. Samuel Purchas 1907 [orig 1625]. *His Pilgrimes, Vol. 4* London. Reprinted in David B. Quinn (ed.). *Newfoundland from Fishery to Colony: Northwest Passage Searches*. New York: Arno Press and H. By, pp. 150-151.

Page 14

That summer ... ten sayle of good ships well furnished and very rich." Richard Whitbourne. 1870 [orig 1622]. *Westward Hoe for Avalon in the New-found-land: As described by Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, Devon, 1622*. T. Whitburn (ed.). London: S. Low, Son and Marston, p. 42.

Easton plundered thirty English vessels ... forced into his service some five hundred men. Philip Gosse. 1976 [orig. 1932]. *The History of Piracy*. New York: Tudor Publishing Company, p. 129; Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, p. 3. As Sir Richard himself put it, he later returned to Newfoundland in 1615 to "empanel juries, and to make inquirie upon oath of fundry abufes and diforders committed amongst fishermen yearly upon that Coaft" (p. 13). Despite his newfound authority, when bound for Lisbon from Newfoundland in 1616, Whitbourne was robbed by a "French Pyrate of Rochelle, one Daniel Tibulo." Richard Whitbourne. 1870 [orig 1622]. *Westward Hoe for Avalon in the New-found-land: As described by Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, Devon, 1622*. T. Whitburn (ed.). London: S. Low, Son and Marston, p. 43.

By Sir Richard's own account ... to be put into my hands as is well known." Richard Whitbourne. 1870 [orig 1622]. *Westward Hoe for Avalon in the New-found-land: As described by Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, Devon, 1622*. T. Whitburn (ed.). London: S. Low, Son and Marston, p. 15.

Easton tried to persuade his prisoner ... on the wickedness of piracy." G. E. Manwaring (ed.). 1920. *The Life and Works of Sir Henry Mainwaring*. Vol. 1. London: Navy Records Society, p. 22.

"that famous Arch-Pirate" Richard Whitbourne. 1870 [orig 1622]. *Westward Hoe for Avalon in the New-found-land: As described by Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, Devon, 1622*. T. Whitburn (ed.). London: S. Low, Son and Marston, p. 49.

Located on one of the easternmost points ... a fleet against him. Harold Horwood. 1967. *Pirates in Newfoundland in the 17th, 18th and 19th Centuries*. Lecture given to the Newfoundland Historical Society, March 14, p. 3.

When Whitbourne arrived in England ... with four treasure ships as prizes. William S. Crooker. 2004. *Pirates of the North Atlantic*. Halifax, NS: Nimbus Pub, p. 88; Harold Horwood. 1967. *Pirates in Newfoundland in the 17th, 18th and 19th Centuries*. Lecture given to the Newfoundland Historical Society, March 14, p. 4.

Pages 14-15

In 1614 ... (...who fell in with Mainwaring). Philip Gosse. 1976 [orig. 1932]. *The History of Piracy*. New York: Tudor Publishing Company, pp. 118-119; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, p. 27.

Page 15

After docking in Harbour Grace... stolen goods to the value of £5,400. Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, p. 4; Philip Gosse. 1976 [orig. 1932]. *The History of Piracy*. New York: Tudor Publishing Company, pp. 118-119.

In his letter to the King ... to serve his King and country. G. E. Manwaring (ed.). 1920. *The Life and Works of Sir Henry Mainwaring*. Vol. 1. London: Navy Records Society, p. 9.

Mainwaring was welcomed back to England ... in St. Giles's Church in Camberwell. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, p. 33; Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, pp. 4-5; E. Hunt. 2000. "Mainwaing (Manwaring, Maynwaringe), Sir Henry, famous Jacobean pirate; b. 1587 near Ightfield, Shropshire; d. 1653." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada. www.biographi.ca

"Thus in that somewhat free and easy time ... princes were by no means to snub." Richard Whitbourne. 1870 [orig 1622]. *Westward Hoe for Avalon in the New-found-land: As described by Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, Devon, 1622*. T. Whitburn (ed.). London: S. Low, Son and Marston, p. 13. Whitbourne also describes how Easton ... than most gunners produce with many" as cited in G. E. Manwaring (ed.). 1920. *The Life and Works of Sir Henry Mainwaring*. Vol. 1. London: Navy Records Society, p. 23.

Pages 15-16

In the summer of 1621 ... to attack French merchant ships. John Forster. 1872. *Sir John Eliot. A Biography. Vol. 1: 1592-1632*. London: Chapman and Hall, pp. 24-43; Thomas Dunbabin. 2000. "Nutt, John, Newfoundland pirate; fl. 1620-32." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca

Page 16

In 1637, Sir David Kirke ... and sacked the settlement. Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, pp. 11-13; John S. Muir. 2000. "Kirke, Sir David." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca

Between 1652 and 1674, England and Holland ... steered towards the Dutch invaders. D.W. Prowse. 2002. [orig. 1895] *A History of Newfoundland*. Portugal Cove, NL: Boulder Publications, pp. 174-175;

Gerald S. Graham. 1942. "Britain's defence of Newfoundland: A survey from the discovery to the present day." pp. 260-279 in *The Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. 23, No. 3 (September), p. 265; Public Records Office [Great Britain], Colonial Office, CO 1/34 (37), 85. MHA 16-C-2-024. "29 March, 1675; [Captain] Dudley Lovelace 'An Account of the Dutch Fleet upon the Coast of Newfoundland in the year 1673.'" Transcribed by P.E. Pope, www.heritage.nf.ca/avalon/history/documents/letter_58.html

Pages 17-18

Despite the relative calm ... her husband's ransacking of Guadeloupe. Bernard Ransom. 1982. "A century of armed conflict in Newfoundland." *Museum Notes*. Winter, www.therooms.ca/museum/mnotes10.asp; Gerald Graham. 1942. "Britain's defence of Newfoundland: A survey from the discovery to the present day." pp. 260-279 in *The Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. 23, No. 3 (September), p. 271; Bernard Pothier. 2000. "Le Moyne D'iberville." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca

Page 18

As part of Britain's war effort ... captured 2,000 French and Spanish vessels. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, p. 91.

"Willing volunteers ... as before, being Newfoundland." Philip Gosse. 1976 [orig. 1932]. *The History of Piracy*. New York: Tudor Publishing Company, p. 206.

Page 19

One pirate based out of Newfoundland ... where the treasure is buried. Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications, pp. 5-6.

Pages 19-20

Another exemplar of the new breed of pirate was Eric Cobham ... burning all copies of the book. Hawkeye Pike. 2005. "Pirate Biographies: Eric Cobham and Maria Lindsey." *The Golden Age of Piracy from 1650 to 1725*, <http://people.freenet.de/hawkeyepike/bios/bio65.htm>; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 103-104.

Page 20

Another pirate active in Newfoundland waters ... turned themselves in to the authorities. William S. Crooker. 2004. *Pirates of the North Atlantic*. Halifax, NS: Nimbus Pub, pp. 6-12; Hawkeye Pike. 2005. Olaf Uwe Janzen. 1994. *The Problem of Piracy in the Newfoundland Fishery in the Aftermath of the War of the Spanish Succession*. Paper presented at the Seventh Conference of the Association for the History of the Northern Seas, Akureyri, Iceland, August 15-20, pp. 18-19; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 71-78.

Page 21

Privateering was an essential element ... complemented state navies such as the Royal Navy." Dan Conlin. 1998. "A Historiography of Private Sea War in Nova Scotia." pp. 79-92 in *Journal of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 1, p. 79.

Before a letter could be issued ... or ransom any prisoner. George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152. *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 112; Roger Marsters. 2004. *Bold Privateers: Terror, Plunder and Profit on Canada's Atlantic Coast*. Halifax, NS: Formac, p. 6.

Privateering ships from Nova Scotia ... and handcuffs for captured prisoners. C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 145; Thomas Raddall. 1958. *The Rover: The Story of a Canadian Privateer*. Toronto: Macmillan, p. 59.

Pages 20-21

Recruitment advertisement for the *Revenge*. George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 121.

Page 21

Crews of Nova Scotian privateer ships ... (as compared to naval crews of several hundred or more). Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John's, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 157.

Page 22

The most famous of these was the *Musketo* ... the court costs of the tortured sailors. Roger Marsters. 2004. *Bold Privateers: Terror, Plunder and Profit on Canada's Atlantic Coast*. Halifax, NS: Formac, p. 5; George Mullane. 1921. "The Privateers of Nova Scotia." pp. 17-42 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 20, pp. 18-19; Thomas Raddall. 1971. *Halifax: Warden of the North*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart Limited, p. 47; George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 113; Brian Kinsman. 1995. "McNabbs Island, Halifax Co, Nova Scotia: An historical overview." Halifax, NS: Friends of McNabbs Island Society, www.mcnabbsisland.ca/history/hist-s2.html

"Our opponents had not been inactive... for merchant ships to increase by 25 percent. George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, pp. 123, 118.

By the end of the war of independence ... captured more than three thousand British merchant ships. Angus Karstam. 1999. *The History of Pirates*. NY: Lyons Press, pp. 144-145.

Page 23

On September 13, 1775... taken near 20 sail about the Head of Cape." Simeon Perkins. 1948. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1766-1780*. H.A. Innis (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, p. 129.

At Cape Forchu ... including £1,000 in cash. George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 117.

In the autumn of 1775... what I know all of her Cloaths." John Dewar Faibisy. 1984. *Privateering and Piracy: The Effects of New England Raiding upon Nova Scotia During the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Thesis (Ph.D.) University of Massachusetts. Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms International, pp. 40-44.

“The Coasts hereabouts swarm with little privateers ... do a great deal of mischief.” Extract of a letter from Halifax, October 30, 1776 published in *Lloyd’s Evening Post*, December 20-23, 1776, as cited in John Dewar Faibisy. 1984. *Privateering and Piracy: The Effects of New England Raiding upon Nova Scotia During the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Thesis (Ph.D.) University of Massachusetts. Ann Arbor, MI.: University Microfilms International, p. 49.

The September 30, 1776 edition ... cotton, wool, flour and coffee.” *Boston Gazette*, September 30, 1776; *Boston Gazette*, October 28, 1776.

Page 24

Simeon Perkins noted in his diary entry for September 13, 1776... are much engaged in privateering, and very successful.” Simeon Perkins. 1948. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1766-1780*. H.A. Innis (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, pp. 129-138.

... this left much of the province dangerously open ... burning vessels in port and at sea seizing valuable prizes.” John Dewar Faibisy. 1984. *Privateering and Piracy: The Effects of New England Raiding upon Nova Scotia During the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Thesis (Ph.D.) University of Massachusetts. Ann Arbor, MI.: University Microfilms International, pp. 51-59.

The infestation of American privateers was so bad ...proclaimed martial law throughout the colony. George E. Nichols. 1908. “Notes on Nova Scotian privateers.” pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 116.

Although paling in comparison ... during the revolutionary period. Dan Conlin. 1998. “A Historiography of Private Sea War in Nova Scotia.” pp. 79-92 in *Journal of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 1, p. 80.

One of the first privateer ships launched ... capturing twelve prizes in her first cruise. Janet Mullins. 1980 [orig. 1940]. *Some Liverpool Chronicles*. Liverpool, NS: Lancelot Press, p. 18; Tom Sheppard. 2001. *Historic Queens County, Nova Scotia*. Halifax, NS: Nimbus, p. xi-xii; George E. Nichols. 1908. “Notes on Nova Scotian privateers.” pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 120.

Page 24-25

In early February 1777 ... the pair had captured at least ten prizes. George E. Nichols. 1908. “Notes on Nova Scotian privateers.” pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 120.

Page 25

In March of that year ... or scarcely an answer.” Simeon Perkins. 1948. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1766-1780*. H.A. Innis (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, 143-144, 198.

On July 10, 1780 ... while her adversary lost thirty-three men. George E. Nichols. 1908. “Notes on Nova Scotian privateers.” pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 123

In the early-morning hours of September 13, 1780... killing one man and wounding two others. Simeon Perkins. 1958. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1780-1789*. D.C. Harvey (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, pp. 42-43.

In June 1781 ... burning the town to the ground. George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 123.

On July 22 of that year ... all her Rigging, & Some Sails &c." Simeon Perkins. 1958. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1780-1789*. D.C. Harvey (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, p. 85.

In August 1781 ... the rebels carried away John Ritchie, the solicitor general. Roger Marsters. 2004. *Bold Privateers: Terror, Plunder and Profit on Canada's Atlantic Coast*. Halifax, NS: Formac, p. 94; George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 123.

On November 8, 1781... the People are Able to ransom." Simeon Perkins. 1958. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1780-1789*. D.C. Harvey (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, p. 99.

Pages 25-26

In 1779 the brig *Triton* ... to divide amongst themselves. *The Edinburgh Advertiser*, January 9, 1781; Frank Galgay and Michael McCarthy. 1989. *Buried Treasures of Newfoundland and Labrador*. St. John's, NL: Harry Cuff Publications Ltd., p. 41; Michael McCarthy. 1971. "History of St. Mary's 1597-1949." *Newfoundland's Grand Banks*, <http://ngb.chebucto.org/Articles/history-st-marys-psm.shtml>

Page 26

On April 16, 1793... which may make prize of." *Royal Gazette*, April 16, 1793, "A Proclamation by his Excellency John Wentworth, L.L.D."

On November 13, 1796 ... the propriety of my conduct." *Royal Gazette*, March 21, 1797, "Extract of a letter from Capt. John Berlinder of the ship *Royal Edward*, for this Port, to his owner, dated Kingston, Jamaica November 13 1796."

There would be so many privateer captains in town, ... five captains at one shot" as cited in Tom Sheppard. 2001. *Historic Queens County, Nova Scotia*. Halifax, NS: Nimbus, p. x.

Page 27

... "the Liverpool privateersman ... judges, ship-owners, merchants." Janet E. Mullins. 1980 [orig. 1940]. *Some Liverpool Chronicles*. Liverpool, NS: Lancelot Press, p. 15.

He served as first mate ... seldom returned empty handed. George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 127.

"You will observe, sir, that there were many things happened we don't care to talk about." David Sutherland. 2005. *Spoils of War: Privateering in Nova Scotia*. Nova Scotia Archives and Record Management, www.gov.ns.ca/nsarm

His knack for seizing profitable opportunities ... when he died in 1871 at the age of ninety-seven. Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St.

John's, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 87; C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 11; Ben Maycock. 2003. "The Privateer." *The Beaver*. Vol. 83, No. 3, p. 8; *Halifax Daily News*. June 9, 1996, "Don't deny British heritage: Tycoon Enos Collins reminder of city's dynamic past."

The first major venture of Liverpool privateers ... English merchant vessel. *The Times*, January 8, 1799, "Pirates and Privateers."

Pages 27-28

Built at Liverpool in 1798 ... which had been captured by French forces. David Sutherland. 2005. *Spoils of War: Privateering in Nova Scotia*. Nova Scotia Archives and Record Management, www.gov.ns.ca/nsarm; Roger Marsters. 2004 *Bold Privateers: Terror, Plunder and Profit on Canada's Atlantic Coast*. Halifax, NS: Formac, pp. 97-100; Archibald MacMechan. 1928. *There Go the Ships*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 63-65; Simeon Perkins. 1967. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1797-1803*. Charles Bruce Fergusson (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, p. xli.

Page 28

On her second cruise to the West Indies ... was so plentiful, it took three days to auction. Archibald MacMechan. 1928. *There Go the Ships*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 67; Simeon Perkins. 1967. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1797-1803*. Charles Bruce Fergusson. (ed.) Toronto: Champlain Society, pp. xlii-xliii.

As reported by the *Royal Gazette* ... and sundry other valuable articles. *Royal Gazette*, May 21, 1799.

The cargo of the four ships ... in the West Indies trade." John G. Leefe. 1978. *The Atlantic Privateers*. Halifax, NS: Petheric Press, p. 42.

They also decided to fit out ... a crew of ninety-six men and boys. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, CO 217, Vol. 70, Microfilm Reel 13866. File title: "Report sent to the British government in 1799 by the Governor of Nova Scotia to demonstrate the effectiveness of Nova Scotian privateers" pp. 192-193; John G. Leefe. 1978. *The Atlantic Privateers*. Halifax, NS: Petheric Press, p. 42.

"Ten days later the *Duke of Kent* followed ... She is much distressed & almost beside herself." Simeon Perkins. 1967. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1797-1803*. Charles Bruce Fergusson (ed.) Toronto: Champlain Society, pp. 174, 187.

Pages 28-31

Letter from Thomas Parker dated August 12, 1799. National Archives of Canada, MG 23-J17: Thomas Parker and Edward Newton Collection, File title: "Letters from the Privateer Thomas Parker of Liverpool, Nova Scotia, to his Halifax-based Agents circa 1799."

Page 31

The *Duke of Kent* ... carrying cargo worth an estimated £22,000. *Royal Gazette*, October 6, 1799.

In a letter dated December 24, 1799 ... and Rigger veary much shattered." National Archives of Canada. MG 23-J17: Thomas Parker and Edward Newton Collection. File title: "Letters from the Privateer Thomas Parker of Liverpool, Nova Scotia, to his Halifax-based Agents, circa 1799."

By the time she was sold in 1800 ... although no lives were lost. Dan Conlin. 1999. "Charles Mary Wentworth 1798-1800." *Canadian Privateer Ship List, The Canadian Privateering Homepage*, www.chebucto.ns.ca/~jacktar/cmwentworth.html; Nova Scotia Archives, MG20, Vol. 215, File No: 10, File title: "Log Book: Cruise of Privateer C.M. Wentworth, 1799-1800"

Pages 31-32

On October 27, 1805 ... of being prepared to meet our God." Simeon Perkins. 1978. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1804-1812*. Charles Bruce Fergusson (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, pp. 152-153.

Pages 32-35 (The Battle of the Rover)

Thomas Raddall. 1958. *The Rover: The Story of a Canadian Privateer*. Toronto: Macmillan, p. 74-113; Beamish Murdoch. 1876. *A History of Nova Scotia, or Acadie*. Halifax, NS: J. Barnes, pp. 198-200; Harold Harwood and Ed. Butts. 1988. *Bandits and Privateers. Canada in the Age of Gunpowder*. Halifax, NS: Goodread Biographies, p. 51; Janet Mullins. 1980 [orig. 1940]. *Some Liverpool Chronicles*. Liverpool, NS: Lancelot Press, p. 19; Simeon Perkins. 1978. *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1804-1812*. Charles Bruce Fergusson (ed.). Toronto: Champlain Society, pp. xlviii, 1, 258-259. All dialogue taken from *The Rover* by Thomas Raddall.

Page 35

The first American privateer ... go out to fight the enemy in washing tubs" as cited in Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John's, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 78.

... less than a month ... heavy losses. *Royal Gazette*, July 15, 1812.

American privateers are swarming on our coast ... unless under convoy. *Newburyport Herald*, August 7, 1812, as cited in John Leefe. "A Bluenose Privateer of 1812," pp. 1-20 in *Nova Scotia Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 3, 1973, p. 5.

Page 36

SCHOONER CAPTURED ... were put on board the cartel. *The Royal Gazette And Newfoundland Advertiser*, August 19, 1813.

Saturday, 6 ... for the purpose of effecting the formal purchase. Edward Wix [Archdeacon]. 1836. *Six Months of a Newfoundland Missionary's Journal from February to August, 1835*. London: Smith, Elder and Co., p. 194.

... the Loyalists launched forty privateering ships ... for the Nova Scotian privateers. Dan Conlin. 1998 "A Historiography of Private Sea War in Nova Scotia." pp. 79-92 in *Journal of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 1, p. 80; Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John's, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, pp. 78-92.

Pages 36-37

A mere 53 feet in length ... "Black Joke." C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, pp. 9-10, 12; Ben Maycock. 2003. "The Privateer." *The Beaver*. Vol. 83, No. 3, p. 8.

Page 37

Enos Collins, who had recently moved to Halifax ... set a course for American waters. John G. Leefe. 1978. *The Atlantic Privateers*. Halifax, NS: Petheric Press, pp. 3-7; Ben Maycock. 2003. "The Privateer." *The Beaver*. Vol. 83, No. 3, p. 8; C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 13.

The *Packet* snared her first victim ... on her way to New York." C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 14.

After the *Middlesex* and her cargo of coal, salt ... left little but the bungholes." C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 15; John Leefe. 1973. "A Bluenose Privateer of 1812." pp. 1-20 in *Nova Scotia Historical Quarterly*. Vol. 3, pp. 6, 16; George E. Nichols. 1908. "Notes on Nova Scotian Privateers." pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 132.

The *Packet* finished her cruise ... the sloop *Ambition* from Boston to New York. *Royal Gazette*, October 28, 1812.

Pages 37-38

The *Packet* left on her second cruise ... sooner or later about three leagues off Cape Cod Light." C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, pp. 20-21; John Leefe. 1973. "A Bluenose Privateer of 1812." pp. 1-20 in *Nova Scotia Historical Quarterly*. Vol. 3, p. 9.

Page 38

As a Baltimore cutter ... (which was used to conceal her mid ship guns). C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, pp. 32-33; John G. Leefe. 1978. *The Atlantic Privateers*. Halifax, NS: Petheric Press, p. 9; Ben Maycock. 2003. "The Privateer." *The Beaver*. Vol. 83, No. 3, p. 8.

Page 39

"Some of the *Liverpool Packet*'s feats ... while being pursued by American warships. C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 32-33.

"Twenty-one ships ... netting his investors approximately \$100,000. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1988. *Bandits and Privateers. Canada in the Age of Gunpowder*. Halifax, NS: Goodread Biographies, p. 60.

On February 10, 1813 ... worth \$20,000. C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 33.

Along with the *Sir John Sherbrooke* ... and other New England ports. *Royal Gazette*, March 31, 1813.

Pages 39-40

The evil genius of our coasting trade ... but returned, equally unsuccessful. *American Shipping Intelligence*, May 1813. As cited in C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 34.

Page 40

...at 9 gave chase to a sail ... 3 days from Halifax on a cruise. *Acadian Recorder*, June 26, 1813.

“treated with great severity ... had not been put to death at once.” C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 42.

“for he was locked in fetters, and fed on a diet of water and hard tack.” John G. Leefe. 1978. *The Atlantic Privateers*. Halifax, NS: Petheric Press, p. 12.

Pages 40-41

Barss spent several months shackled in a Portsmouth jail ... just four years after the passing of his father. Catherine Pross. 2000. “Barss, Joseph.” *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada. www.biographi.ca

Page 41

...by the end of 1813 ... from across Nova Scotia. *Royal Gazette*, January 27, 1813; George E. Nichols. 1908. “Notes on Nova Scotian Privateers.” pp. 111-152 in *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*. Vol. 13, p. 134.

In March ... had a total of three anchors and four cables. C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, pp. 143-144.

American privateers ... threw a lit torch into the ship’s magazine. *Weekly Chronicle*, June 18, 1813; Pat Hudson. 2003. *Haunted Canada*. Toronto: Scholastic Canada, p. 17; Maritime Museum of the Atlantic. 2005. *Young Teazer – 1813. Marine Heritage Database. On the Rocks: Find a Wreck*, <http://museum.gov.ns.ca>

“saucy wild packet.” C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 7.

After her capture by the *Thomas*, ... could avoid future privateers and pirates. John Leefe. 1973. “A Bluenose Privateer of 1812.” pp. 1-20 in *Nova Scotia Historical Quarterly*. Vol. 3, pp. 18, 48; C.H.J. Snider. 1928. *Under the Red Jack: Privateers of the Maritime Provinces of Canada in the War of 1812*. London: M. Hopkinson, p. 51; Janet Mullins. 1980 [orig. 1940]. *Some Liverpool Chronicles*. Liverpool, NS: Lancelot Press, p. 20; Tom Sheppard. 2001. *Historic Queens County, Nova Scotia*. Halifax, NS: Nimbus, p. xi-xii; Ben Maycock. 2003. “The Privateer.” *The Beaver*. Vol. 83, No. 3, p. 8.

Pages 41-42

One of the final Canadian privateering ships ... a hundred children were left without a father.” Janet Mullins. 1980 [orig. 1940]. *Some Liverpool Chronicles*. Liverpool, NS: Lancelot Press, p. 20.

Page 42

As Faye Kert states in her book ... the provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia prospered.” Faye Kert. 1986. *The Fortunes of War: Privateering in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. Thesis (M.A.). Ottawa, ON: Carleton University, pp. 9, 10, 80, 128-129.

“The privateers of Nova Scotia ...had its humble beginning.” Thomas Raddall. 1958. *The Rover: The Story of a Canadian Privateer*. Toronto: Macmillan, p. 7.

“the War of 1812 was Canada’s war of independence... won the war at sea.” Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1988. *Bandits and Privateers. Canada in the Age of Gunpowder*. Halifax, NS: Goodread Biographies, pp. 72-73.

We set sail with a favourable wind ... all on board except myself. Lucretia Parker. 1930. *Piratical Barbarity or, The Female Captive*. New Rochelle, NY : Peter Pauper Press, Colgate VI. Walpole Printing Office, pp. 8-9.

CHAPTER TWO

Pages 43-44

I first saw his large hide ... to de-horn a steer at 100 yards. Dave Yanko. [no date]. *The Infamous Sam Kelley*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/sam_kelley.html; Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: Barbara Hegne [self-published], p. 12.

“... a heavy set, incredibly dirty hulk of a man ... an ungracious fist some time in the past.” Frank W. Anderson. 1977. *Sheriffs and Outlaws of Western Canada*. Aldergrove, BC: Frontier Publishing, p. 54.

In 1898 ... But Jones got clean away. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 14-15.

Another gunpoke in cahoots ... Butch Cassidy and the Sundance Kid. Donna Ernst. 1994. “The Sundance Kid in Alberta.” *Alberta History*. Vol. 42, No. 4, pp. 10-13; Daryl Drew. 1997. “The Sundance Kid.” *Western People*. March 13, pp. 10-11; *Calgary Herald*, December 31, 1999, “Sundance Kid runs Calgary bar before robbing banks: 1893.”

Pages 44-45

The badlands is a rocky valley ... nigh-on sixty-five million years, just about. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], p. 2; Dave Yanko [no date]. “The Badlands.” *Virtual Saskatchewan On-Line Magazine*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/the_badlands.html;

Page 45

The Big Muddy is the most northern station ... lawmen chokin’ on their dust. Dave Yanko. [no date]. *Outlaw Rule*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/outlaw_rule.html; Big Muddy Regional Tourism

Association Inc. [no date]. "Outlaws of the Big Muddy Badlands," <http://monmic.sasktelwebsite.net/outlaws.htm>; Government of Canada. [no date].

Not far from the Big Muddy ... as long as they obeyed Canadian law. Vernon LaChance. 1929. "The Mounted Police detachment at Wood Mountain and its activities from the organization of the Force in 1873 until 1882." *Canadian Defence Quarterly*. Vol. 6, No. 4 (July): p. 494; Dave Yanko. [no date]. "The Badlands." Virtual Saskatchewan On-Line Magazine, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/the_badlands.html

Page 46

In 1874 ... with some local Injuns! *New York Times*, July 8, 1874, "Robbery of traders in Manitoba by persons pretending to act under United States authority."

In June 1884 ... just kept on ridin'. Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1885. *Report of the Commissioner: North-West Mounted Police, 1884*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 15.

Page 47

One cold day in December 1899 ... until they reached Culbertson some 25 miles away." Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], p. 15.

Sam Kelley knew the caves ... where the Canadian lawmen could not touch 'em. Dave Yanko. [no date]. *The Infamous Sam Kelley*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/sam_kelley.html

A year afore ... powerful honest and trustworthy. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], p. 18.

Carlyle met Dutch ... Edward Schufelt to join up. Frank W. Anderson. 1977. *Sheriffs and Outlaws of Western Canada*. Aldergrove, BC: Frontier Publishing, p. 54; Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 18-24; Dave Yanko. [no date]. "Outlaw rule." *Virtual Saskatchewan Magazine*. www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/outlaw_rule.html

Of course ... "Oh, the horse thief." *The Pentywood Herald* (Montana). December 22, 1949, "Pioneer Personalities."

Pages 47-48

"Dutch was real stocky ... singin' them cattle to sleep at night. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 15-16.

Pages 48-49

It was not a right smart while ... he had to throw the case out. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 15-16.

After he got set free ... back to the U.S. of A. to sell' em agin'!. Keith Foster. 1981. "Life and hard times of an outlaw." *Western People*. February 19, p. 15; Anon. 1991. *Footprints in the Valley: A History of*

Valley County, Montana. Vol. 3. Shelby, MT: Promoter Publishing, p. 138; D.H. Minor. 1992. "Remembering Doug Miner, Regimental No. 11788: Fourth and final instalment of the Last Saddle Horse Patrol – 1938." RCMP Museum, www.rcmpmuseum.com/friends/notes/10-4note.htm

Page 49

Around 1900 ... between \$300 and \$500. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 18-19.

Pages 49-50

While on the loose ... escape back to his ranch without no more harm comin' to him. *The Plentywood Herald* (Montana), October 13, 1938, "Frank Jones colourful bandit figure of old"; Frank W. Anderson. 1977. *Sheriffs and Outlaws of Western Canada*. Aldergrove, BC: Frontier Publishing, p. 54; "with two guns thronged to his thighs and a bloodlust brew in his brains." Keith Foster. 1981. "Life and hard times of an outlaw." *Western People*. February 19, p. 15; Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 45-47; L. Ernenwine. 1939. "Hired on for a gun-ghost." pp. 6-27 in *Ten Story Western Magazine*. Vol.10, No. 3 Chicago: Popular Publications Inc., p. 8.

Page 50

Kelley was startin' ... early retirement from the outlaw trade fer good. Dave Yanko. [no date]. *The Infamous Sam Kelley*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/sam_kelley.html; Frank W. Anderson. 1977. *Sheriffs and Outlaws of Western Canada*. Aldergrove, BC: Frontier Publishing, p. 54; Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], p. 48.

With Sam Kelley pullin' in the horn ... left to rot as Carlyle Coulee. Dave Yanko. [no date]. *Outlaw Rule*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/outlaw_rule.html; Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], p. 32.

Nothin' much was heard ... stood trial down yonder in America. Big Muddy Regional Tourism Association Inc. [no date]. "Outlaws of the Big Muddy Badlands," <http://monmic.sasktelwebsite.net/outlaws.htm>; L. Ernenwine. 1939. "Hired on for a gun-ghost." pp. 6-27 in *Ten Story Western Magazine*. Vol.10, No. 3 Chicago: Popular Publications Inc., pp. 9, 11.

Pages 50-51

Dutch Henry also knowed it was time to go straight ... was never heard from agin. *The Searchlight*, January 21, 1910, (Culbertson Valley County, Montana); *The Ottawa Journal*, January 11, 1910.

Page 51

Sam Kelley kept a right low profile ... not too far away. Barbara Hegne. 1993. *Border Outlaws of Montana, North Dakota & Canada*. Eagle Point, OR: B. Hegne [self-published], pp. 49-51; Big Muddy Regional Tourism Association Inc. [no date]. "Outlaws of the Big Muddy Badlands," <http://monmic.sasktelwebsite.net/outlaws.htm>; Dave Yanko. [no date]. *The Infamous Sam Kelley*, www.virtualsk.com/current_issue/sam_kelley.html

“which too frequently disturb the old country.” *Toronto Star Transcript and General Advertiser*, October 26, 1844.

Pages 51-52

The fur trade “exercised a profound influence... matrix out of which modern Canada emerged.” Peter C. Newman. 1985. *Company of Adventurers*. Vol. 1. Toronto: Penguin Books Canada, p. 18.

Page 52

“cheated, stole, murdered and debauched the Indians”...committed murder, genocide, and other atrocities. D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 16-20.

Murder, theft, destruction of property...were common. D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 116.

The “spread of crime in the rural districts...the nocturnal depredations of these bandits.” *British Colonist*, February 6, 1846.

“all bent upon fleecing the poor railway man of his hard earned gains.” S.D. Clark. 1942. *The Social Development of Canada*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 406.

Pages 52-53

“The openness and extent to which gambling is carried on...it is winked at by authority...” *The British Colombian*, July 25, 1863, “Gambling and Sabbath desecration in the Cariboo.”

Page 53

When a French delegation was sent ... in the galley of a French ship to death. Dave McIntosh. 1984. *The Collectors: A History of Canadian Customs and Excise*. Toronto: NC Press, p. 225.

In a letter dated November 14, 1706...“who pays the full Duty.” National Archives of Canada, MG 15-T-1: Treasury Board Papers, Vol. 100, Reel No. C-13524, File Title: “Smuggling of whale bone,” Document cited: letter dated November 14, 1706.

“smuggling activities promoted an institutionalization of crime in the colonies in order to ensure their commercial survival.” William Chambliss. 2005. “Piracy and other crimes of war.” *Nathanson Centre for the Study of Organized Crime and Corruption Newsletter*. No. 4, Winter, p. 12.

Pages 53-54

“the only reason Canada and the Maritime colonies did not join the revolution...without their consent.” Dave McIntosh. 1984. *The Collectors: A History of Canadian Customs and Excise*. Toronto: NC Press Ltd., p. 34.

Page 54

“The high duty laid by England upon all the commodities...the difference of price amounts to two-thirds.” François Alexandre Frédéric (duke de La Rochefoucauld-Liancourt) [Translated into English by

Henry Neuman]. 1799. *Travels Through the United States of North America, the country of the Iroquois, and Upper Canada, in the years 1795, 1796, and 1797; With an Authentic Account of Lower Canada*. Vol. 1. London: R. Phillips, p. 247.

In a letter to the British Secretary of State dated August 14, 1788 ... in the Court of Vice Admiralty as forfeited.” T.E. MacNutt. 1960. “Smuggling on St. John’s Island (Prince Edward Island), 1788.” p. 87 in *Atlantic Advocate*. Vol. 50, No. 9, p. 87.

In their 1908 book ... all the nankeens, sailcloth, cordage and anchors.” H. Atton and H.H. Holland. 1908. *The King’s Customs*. Vol. 1. London: E. P. Dutton and Co., p. 36.

Pages 54-55

In 1811, William Goodall ... Nova Scotian merchants the principal part of the articles that we deal in.” Nova Scotia Legislative Papers, Vol. 62, Doc. 11, as cited in Public Archives of Nova Scotia. 1936. *A Calendar of Official Correspondence and Legislative Papers, Nova Scotia, 1802-15*. Halifax, NS: Board of Trustees of the Public Archives of Nova Scotia, p. 230.

Page 55

In his analysis of the contraband trade...a princely wage for those times. W. Stewart MacNutt. 1963. *New Brunswick, A History: 1784-1867*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p. 148.

“The close commercial relationships...of conspiring to evade British duties.” Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John’s, NF: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 19.

A common ruse employed by American merchants... prearranged shipments to the Maritimes. Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John’s, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 21.

“the inequality of price holds ... which is found to be irresistible.” Gordon Blake. 1957. *Customs Administration in Canada: An Essay in Tariff Technology*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. p. 33.

As part of his testimony in 1828 before a British committee... or exchanging articles for mutual convenience.” Dave McIntosh. 1984. *The Collectors: A History of Canadian Customs and Excise*. Toronto: NC Press, p. 232.

In January 1829 ... an oppressive and insupportable tax.” *The Brockville Gazette*, January 30, 1829.

Tea was truly Britain’s gift to the smuggler...influential female public opinion in Canada.” Gordon Blake. 1957. *Customs Administration in Canada: An Essay in Tariff Technology*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press. p. 32.

Pages 55-56

In 1833, the New York *Journal of Commerce*...“cheapness of loaf sugar and broad cloths.” As cited in the *Montreal Gazette*, October 29, 1833.

Page 56

A November 28, 1839 article ...“on imports from the States to Canada.” *The Western Herald*, November 28, 1839.

In the 1843 case of *The Queen v. Miller*...at the Port of Belleville in Ontario. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-1: Crown Prosecutions Case Files, 1799-1843, Box 7, File title: “Case File 17, 1843, Trinity, Victoria.” Document cited: “The Queen vs. Miller, The Court of Queen’s Bench, Victoria District, Trinity term, 1843, re: smuggling at Belleville.”

On April 21, 1860, customs officials in Quebec...tobacco, shoe leather, and candles. National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 3, File No: 1860-651, File title: “Commissioner of Customs and Excise - Quebec - In regard to the seizure of the schooner JESSIE ANNE HOPE at Port Burwell for smuggling.” Documents cited: customs seizure reports and letters.

The *Montreal Gazette* reported on February 17, 1817 ... have been stationed between Lapriarie and St. John’s to prevent it.” *Montreal Gazette*, February 17, 1817.

Cargoes were transferred from American to colonial ships...the door on the Canadian side. Faye Kert. 1997. *Prize and Prejudice: Privateering and Naval Prize in Atlantic Canada in the War of 1812*. St. John’s, NL: International Maritime Economic History Association, p. 21; Dave McIntosh. 1984. *The Collectors: A History of Canadian Customs and Excise*. Toronto: NC Press, pp. 230-231.

In 1865, the *Globe* stated... tax due under the general laws.” *The Globe*, December 21, 1865, “Smuggling from Canada.”

On October 19, 1848...of an employee of A.V. Brown and Company. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-1: Crown Prosecutions Case Files, 1799-1843, Box 7. File title: “Case File 20, 1849, Easter, Queen vs. A.V. Brown and Co.” Documents cited: crown brief and court submissions.

To get their goods to the New Brunswick ports... “escorted them into Saint John.” W. Stewart MacNutt. 1963. *New Brunswick, A History: 1784-1867*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p. 148.

In his 1833 book...must have been nearly universal.” William Lyon Mackenzie. 1833. *Sketches of Canada and the United States*. London: E. Wilson, pp. 81-84.

“armed gangs of smugglers...Niagara frontiers of Upper Canada.” Dave McIntosh. 1984. *The Collectors: A History of Canadian Customs and Excise*. Toronto: NC Press, p. 242.

Pages 56-57

A letter dated July 23, 1842...valued at approximately £212. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-1: Crown Prosecutions Case Files, 1799-1843, Box 7, File title: “Case File 8, 1843, Mich, Newcastle, The Queen vs. Burnham.” Document cited: letter dated July 23, 1842 from a Customs official, who argues that Burnham has been a serial smuggler and should be prosecuted on charges of two separate smuggling offences.

Page 57

An 1865 *Globe* newspaper article ... “arrest of these contraband traders.” *The Globe*, December 21, 1865, “Smuggling from Canada.”

In 1852, Henry Smith was... “were about to be seized.” *The Globe*, December 16, 1852, “A smuggling affray.”

D. Owen Carrigan describes how some of these gangs ... in the pursuit of power than Peter Aylen.” D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart. p. 169.

Born an Irish Protestant sometime in the 1790s...a monopoly in the Ottawa Valley. Michael S. Cross. 2000. “Aylen (Vallely), Peter” Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca

Pages 57-58

... he promised them “a complete victory... they might be seen by the shocked townspeople.” Michael S. Cross. 1973. “The Shiners’ War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s.” pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), pp. 3-4; *The Globe*. December 25, 1856, “Old times in the Ottawa Region.”

Page 58

“For the longest time ... seeking whom they might destroy.” *The Globe*, December 25, 1856, “Old times in the Ottawa Region.”

For the most part, the violence perpetrated by the Shiners ... that peaked from 1835 to 1837. Michael S. Cross. 1973. “The Shiners’ War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s,” pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), p. 2.

The wave of violence began on January 5, 1835 ... who wished to pass over it. National Archives of Canada, RG 5, Upper Canada Sundries, Vol. 156, Microfilm Reel C-6887. Document cited: Affidavit sworn before Col. G.W. Baker, pp. 85464 to 85465; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1988. *Bandits and Privateers. Canada in the Age of Gunpowder*. Halifax, NS: Goodread Biographies, p. 103.

“Although the government owned the bridge...the playful celebrations of the Shiners above.” Michael S. Cross. 1973. “The Shiners’ War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s.” pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), p. 15.

In the summer of 1835...in full view of a large crowd. National Archives of Canada, RG 5: Upper Canada Sundries, Civil Secretary’s Correspondence, Vol. 156, Reel C-6887. Document cited: Letter from Col. G.W. Baker to Lt. Col. Rowan, dated August 6, 1835, pp. 85462-85463.

Assuming their leader was to be transported ... the engineer and several others.” National Archives of Canada, RG 5: Upper Canada Sundries, Civil Secretary’s Correspondence, Vol. 154, Reel C-6886. Document cited: Letter from Col. G.W. Baker to Lt-Col. Rowan dated June 15, 1835, pp. 84409 to 84412; *Bathurst Courier*, June 25, 1835, “Militia day.”

Pages 58-59

In his detailed examination of the Shiners’ War ... to quell or even mediate the ongoing violence. Michael S. Cross. 1973. “The Shiners’ War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s.” pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), pp. 4-8, 13, 23-24.

Page 59

In an article dated December 25, 1856 ... was Paddy's 'Nigger' here." *The Globe*, December 25, 1856, "Old times in the Ottawa Region."

He began by forcing a coup ... Elected as the President of the Society, of course, was Peter Aylen. Michael S. Cross. 1973. "The Shiners' War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s." pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), p. 17.

At a meeting of the Nepean Township Council ... two members of the council were severely beaten. Michael S. Cross. 2000. "Aylen (Vallely), Peter" *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca; Michael S. Cross. 1973. "The Shiners' War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s." pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), p. 19.

"Armed to the teeth," ... who neither feared God nor honoured the kind." *The Globe*, December 25, 1856, "Old times in the Ottawa Region."

... the events of February 4, 1837... beating not just Hobbs, but his pregnant wife and daughters as well. Michael S. Cross. 1973. "The Shiners' War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s." pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), pp. 19-20.

Horrified by the vicious, pre-meditated assault ... many were sentenced to prison terms. Michael S. Cross. 2000. "Aylen (Vallely), Peter" *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca; Michael S. Cross. 1973. "The Shiners' War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s." pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), p. 20; D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto, McClelland & Stewart, p. 169.

Despite this enforcement success ... he was appointed justice of the peace. Letter from J.W. McNaughton to Hon. A.N. Morin, dated August 15 1843, as cited in Richard M. Reid. 1990. *The Upper Ottawa Valley to 1855*. Ottawa, ON: Carleton University Press, p. 143; Michael S. Cross. 1973. "The Shiners' War: Social violence in the Ottawa Valley in the 1830s." pp. 1-26 in *Canadian Historical Review*. Vol. LIV (March), p. 22; Michael S. Cross. 2000. "Aylen (Vallely), Peter" *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*. Ottawa, ON: Library and Archives Canada, www.biographi.ca

Page 60

On June 13, 1845, the *Toronto British Colonist* ... carried on an extensive scale." *Toronto British Colonist*, June 13, 1845.

"extensive and organized gang of rogues" ... in this and the neighbouring district." *Toronto British Colonist*, February 30, 1846.

A July 29, 1846 edition of the *Toronto Examiner* ... impossibility of detecting the offenders." *Toronto Examiner*, July 29, 1846.

It was a remarkable fact...we should hope, a rare occurrence. *Toronto Examiner*, July 29, 1846.

From what we have learned of the gang ... clothing, guns and other articles... *Toronto British Colonist*, July 9, 1846, Special supplement: "An interesting account of the organization and mode of operations of the celebrated horde of robbers known as the Markham Gang," p. 2.

From the nature of the robberies committed by them ... to escape detection and save their booty." *Toronto British Colonist*, June 13, 1845.

Pages 60-61

The gang relied on a network of informants ... determine the location of their valuables. Paul Arculus. 2003. *Mayhem to Murder: The History of the Markham Gang. Organized Crime in Canada West in the 1840s*. Port Perry, ON: Observer Publisher of Port Perry, p. 19.

Page 61

The well-organized and disciplined nature of the gang ... for fear of reprisals. *Toronto British Colonist*, July 9, 1846, Special supplement: "An interesting account of the organization and mode of operations of the celebrated horde of robbers known as the Markham Gang," pp. 1, 3.

Case ordered the children to stay in their bed ... his brother James Stoutenborough. Paul Arculus. 2003. *Mayhem to Murder: The History of the Markham Gang. Organized Crime in Canada West in the 1840s*. Port Perry, ON: Observer Publisher of Port Perry, pp. 14-19.

Pages 61-62

Warrants were issued for the three men and two others ... efficient magistrate in the Brock District." *Toronto British Colonist*, February 30, 1846.

Page 62

When the men were brought to trial... and that she had even more money hidden in the house. Paul Arculus. 2003. *Mayhem to Murder: The History of the Markham Gang. Organized Crime in Canada West in the 1840s*. Port Perry, ON: Observer Publisher of Port Perry, pp. 14-19.

The attack on the Morrows was just one in a series ... Markham gang member David Sawyer was later charged. Paul Arculus. 2003. *Mayhem to Murder: The History of the Markham Gang. Organized Crime in Canada West in the 1840s*. Port Perry, ON: Observer Publisher of Port Perry, pp. 22-26.

In particular, gang members were often paid ... was to put the counterfeit cash into circulation. *Toronto British Colonist*. July 9, 1846, Special supplement: "An interesting account of the organization and mode of operations of the celebrated horde of robbers known as the Markham Gang," pp. 2-3.

Pages 62-63

Local law enforcement...well-organized criminal groups. National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1040, File No: 472. File title: "Convictions, Kingston Penitentiary - Burr, Robert," Documents cited: Department of Justice papers re: possible stay of execution for Robert Burr; *Brockville Recorder*. November 12, 1846; *Toronto British Colonist*. February 30, 1846; D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto, McClelland & Stewart, p. 168; Paul Arculus. 2003. *Mayhem to Murder: The History of the Markham Gang. Organized Crime in Canada West in the 1840s*. Port Perry, ON: Observer Publisher of Port Perry.

Page 63

Although not as large or well organized as the Markham Gang ... his co-defendants were merely fined. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 2003. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada: 1610 to 1932*. Toronto: Double Day Canada, pp. 159-166.

Another gang that gained notoriety in the late 1850s ... his own lifeless body would soon dangle. J. Ross Robertson. 1908. *Robertson's Landmarks of Toronto. Historical Sketches of the Old Town of York from 1792 until 1837 and of Toronto from 1834 to 1908*. Toronto: J. Ross Robertson [self-published], p. 14; *New York Times*, April 8, 1861, "The murder of J. Sheridan Hogan"; *The Globe*, March 10, 1862, "The convict Jas. Browne: Preparations for the executions"; *The Globe*, March 11, 1862, "The execution of Browne. His final hours."

Page 64

When their supply of brandy became scarce ... the rich auburn colour of the real brandy." Peter C. Newman. 1985. *Company of Adventurers*. Vol. 1. Toronto: Penguin Books Canada, p. 161.

This innovation would set the die ...in exchange for \$50 of homemade liquor. Glenbow Archives (Alberta), M736: Duncan McNab McEachran Fonds. Document cited: "A journey over the plains from Fort Benton to Bow River and back," pp. 41-42.

A review of court files in Upper Canada ... on the sale of their homemade booze. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-1: Crown Prosecutions Case Files, 1799-1843, Box 6, File title: "Case File 1 (1799-1803)," Document cited: Information for a case prepared in 1803 against Mathias Hawn and Edmund Raymond in the Court of Kings Bench, Easter term, in the forty-third year of the Reign of King George the Third.

Pages 64-65

In 1804, Alexander Henry ... were now ruled by lust and greed." As cited in Art Downs. 1983. "March of the Mounties." *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Canada*. Surrey, BC: Heritage House, pp. 6, 9.

Page 65

A letter written by an American politician in 1849...within the limits of the United States." Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with the Hudson's Bay Company, Vol. 1, Document cited: Letter date December 8, 1849 from H.W Sibley, House of Representatives, Washington, D.C. to the Honorable T.M Clayton, Secretary of State, p. 226.

In 1831, whiskey trader James Kipp...2,500 prime beaver furs worth around \$46,000. David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, pp. 106-107.

In the early 1860s ... "introduced spirituous liquors" to Indians in B.C. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with the Hudson's Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated April 17, 1866 from Edmond Head to Sir Frederic Rogers Bart, Hudson's Bay House, London, p. 104.

One such letter from a Hudson Bay official ...competing successfully with a fleet of smugglers.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with the Hudson’s Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated July 17, 1866 from Edmond Head to Frederic Rogers Bart, Hudson’s Bay House, London, p. 122.

A letter from Hudson Bay Company officials... carrying 313 gallons of rum. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with the Hudson’s Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated October 20, 1866 from W.F. Tomlie, Hudson’s Bay Company to Henry M. Ball, Acting Colonial Secretary of New Westminster, pp. 160-161.

One of the most active of the liquor-trading schooners ... the Nass and Chimsyan tribes.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with the Hudson’s Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated October 16, 1866, from W. F. Tolmie, Hudson’s Bay Company to Henry M Ball, Acting Colonial Secretary of New Westminster, pp. 150-159.

Pages 65-66

On November 21, 1870 ... it will always remain difficult to prevent the traffic.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with Hudson’s Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated November 21, 1870 from Governor Musgrave to Earl Kimberley, pp. 212-214.

Page 66

Colonial officials were told of ... barter their liquor with the natives of British Columbia.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with Hudson’s Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated October 16, 1866 from W. F. Tolmie to Henry. M Ball, Acting Colonial Secretary of New Westminster, pp. 150-159.

Under Commander John W. Pike... for repeated liquor violations. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, F1219, Document cited: Letter dated October 7, 1862 from Commander John W. Pike to Rear-Admiral Sir T. Maitland, as cited in Barry M. Gough. 1978. “Send a gunboat! Checking slavery and controlling liquor traffic among the Coast Indians of British Columbia in the 1860s.” *Pacific Northwest Quarterly*. Vol. 69, No. 4 (October), p. 166.

The whiskey ships responded ... been submerged in designated spots. Barry M. Gough. 1978. “Send a gunboat! Checking slavery and controlling liquor traffic among Coast Indian of British Columbia in the 1860s.” *Pacific Northwest Quarterly*. Vol. 69, No. 4 (October), p. 167.

It is true that the liquor is not on board...to be obtained from thence. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0332: Great Britain Colonial Office Correspondence with Hudson’s Bay Company, Vol. 6, Document cited: Letter dated November 21, 1870 from Governor Musgrave to Earl Kimberley, pp. 212-214.

“a collection of log stores, cut-throat saloons and wicked hurdy-gurdy houses” Frank Rasky. 1960. “The man who boozed up the braves.” *Canadian Edition*. December, p. 20E.

The trading fort was established by the American Fur Company ... He died in 1848 as America’s richest man. Gustavus Myers. 1936. *History of the Great American Fortunes*. New York: The Modern Library; Michael Woodiwiss. 2002. *Organized Crime and American Power: A History*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 48.

Pages 66-67

By 1864, Fort Benton was being managed by Isaac Gilbert Baker ... to barter with aboriginal hunters. Gerald L. Berry. 1995. *The Whoop-up Trail*. Historical Society Occasional Paper, No. 29. Lethbridge, AB: Lethbridge Historical Society, p. 32; Ronald Atkin. 1973. *Maintain the Right*. New York: The John Day Company, p. 32; *The Anaconda Standard*, May 5, 1901, "Old Fort Benton."

Page 67

"This class of men have been a curse to the Indians...that they may rob them of whatever they may possess." Glenbow Archives (Alberta), M736, Duncan McNab McEachran fonds, Document cited: "A journey over the plains from Fort Benton to Bow River and back," p. 41.

In 1876... "thirteen whiskey traders within three miles." *Winnipeg Daily Free Press*, June 21, 1876, "Whiskey traders."

These temporary trading camps were soon replaced ... a corruption of the Blackfoot word *ipitsi* meaning "high." Gerald L. Berry. 1953. "Fort Whoop-Up and the whiskey traders." *The Alberta Historical Review*. July, p. 32; Harold Horwood and Edward Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada 1610-1932*. Toronto, ON: Doubleday, pp. 171-172; Ronald Atkin. 1973. *Maintain the Right*. New York: The John Day Company, p. 34; *Manitoba Free Press*, January 15, 1894, "Fort Whoop-Up."

Pages 67-68

Fort Whoop-Up "stands for everything ... a general atmosphere of anarchy with no accountability." The Royal Canadian Mounted Police. [no date]. "Fort Whoop-up," www.rcmpmarchwest.com/eng/history/places/Whoop-up/

Page 68

... fight anything from a circular saw to a grizzly bear. Edward Butts and Andrew Harold Horwood. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 172.

He was born in Ireland in 1840 ... in the Canadian northwest during the early 1870s. Hugh A. Dempsey. 2002. "Adventure with the Kootenays." pp. 17-23 in *Alberta History*. Vol. 50, No. 4; Gerald L. Berry. 1953. "Fort Whoop-Up and the whiskey traders." *The Alberta Historical Review*. July, p. 32; *Manitoba Free Press*, January 15, 1894, "Fort Whoop-Up"; David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, p. 117.

Healy had spotted the opportunity to make money ... with \$50,000 worth of buffalo pelts. *Lethbridge Herald*, June 29, 1967, "Fort Whoop-Up centre of fur trading"; David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, p. 120; Gerald L. Berry. 1953. "Fort Whoop-Up and the Whiskey Traders." *The Alberta Historical Review*. July, p. 32.

Pages 68-69

Now fully aware of the immense profitability...and living quarters with stone fireplaces. Ronald Atkin. 1973. *Maintain the Right*. New York: The John Day Company, p. 34; David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, pp.120-121; Art Downs. 1983. "March of the Mounties." pp. 4-33 in *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Canada*.

Surrey, BC: Heritage House, p. 8; Richard L. Neuberger. 1953. *Royal Canadian Mounted Police*. New York: Random House, p. 32.

Page 69

Free traders bearing such colourful names ... and Toe String Joe. Edward Butts and Andrew Harold Horwood. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 174.

The aboriginal traders were rarely permitted ... would fetch two cups of whiskey. Art Downs. 1983. "March of the Mounties." pp. 4-33 in *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Canada*. Surrey, BC: Heritage House, p. 8; Gerald L. Berry. 1953. "Fort Whoop-Up and the Whiskey Traders." *The Alberta Historical Review*. July, p. 32; Richard L. Neuberger. 1953. *Royal Canadian Mounted Police*. New York: Random House, p. 32; David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, p. 121.

... pulled in an annual revenue that has been estimated as high as \$500,000. Richard L. Neuberger. 1953. *Royal Canadian Mounted Police*. New York: Random House, p. 32; David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, p. 121; *Dawson News*, March 22, 1908, "Maker of history."

There are various accounts of how Fort Whoop-Up received its name ... or freezing to death in a stupor. David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, pp. 113, 125; A. L. Haydon. 1910. *The Riders of The Plains A Record Of The Royal North-West Mounted Police Of Canada, 1873-1910*. London: Andrew Melrose, pp. 12-13.

Page 70

The demoralisation of the Indians ... they would do just as they pleased. As cited in A. L. Haydon. 1910. *The Riders of The Plains A Record of the Royal North-West Mounted Police of Canada, 1873-1910*. London: Andrew Melrose, pp. 12-13.

Pages 70-71

While the new police force was being assembled ... buried Ed Grace, and rode on. Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 175-177; Art Downs. 1983. "March of the Mounties." pp. 4-33 in *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Canada*. Surrey, BC: Heritage House, p. 12; L. Neuberger. 1953. *Royal Canadian Mounted Police*. New York: Random House, pp. 33-34.

Page 71

When the Mounties left Fort Dufferin ... they found them equally deserted. *Lethbridge Herald*, June 29, 1967. "Fort Whoop-Up centre of fur trading"; Art Downs. 1983. "March of the Mounties." pp. 4-33 in *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Canada*. Surrey, BC: Heritage House, pp.16, 28; Harold Horwood and Edward Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada 1610-1932*. Toronto, ON: Doubleday, p. 182.

Pages 71-72

Despite the presence of the NWMP ... was shot dead by a former business partner. Art Downs. 1983. "March of the Mounties." pp. 4-33 in *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Canada*. Surrey, BC: Heritage House, pp. 14, 17, 28, 29; David Cruise and Alison Griffiths. 1996. *The Great Adventure: How the Mounties Conquered the West*. Toronto: Viking Penguin, pp. 345-346.

Page 72

John Healy remained in Montana until 1882 ... cirrhosis of the liver complicated by a bad heart. Georgia Green Fooks. 1983. *Fort Whoop-Up: Alberta's First and Most Notorious Whisky Fort*. Calgary, AB: Historical Society of Alberta, Whoop-Up Country Chapter, Occasional paper no. 11, pp. 32-36.

Pages 72-73

Our police work during the last year was very great...laws well calculated to suppress crime. Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1883. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1882*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 7.

Page 73

We soon learned that compulsion ... free drinks at every street corner." As cited in Ronald Atkin. 1973. *Maintain the Right*. New York: The John Day Company, pp. 183-184, 189.

The suppression of this traffic ... at the admittedly low price of \$60. Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1885. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1884*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 20.

"The traffic in illicit liquor cannot ... do not hesitate to break the prohibitory liquor law." Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1886. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1885*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 14.

By 1887... settlers being generally against us in this matter." Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1888. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1887*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 10.

Page 74

In Michipicoten Bay ... Wallace disappeared from public view. *Weekly Sentinel Review*, October 24, 1884, "Riots at Michipicoten"; *Weekly Sentinel Review*, October 31, 1884, "Defying the law"; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 1984. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada, 1610-1932*. Toronto: Doubleday, pp. 195-206; D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto, McClelland & Stewart, p. 171.

Pages 74-75

The steady rise in the number and size ... full barrels sitting on its floor. Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1886. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1885*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 14; Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1887. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1886*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 19; Ronald Atkin. 1973. *Maintain the Right*. New York: The John Day Company, p. 190; *Kingston Daily News*, September 15, 1864; *New York Times*. January 8, 1882, "Smuggling in Canada."

Page 75

A June 17, 1892, article in the *New York Times* ... other ports in the States by vessels by way of the Gulf.” *New York Times*, June 17, 1892, “Canadian whisky smugglers.”

In one operation detected in 1877... transported back into the United States. *New York Times*, December 9, 1877, “Extensive Smuggling.”

Pages 75-76

“taken root as an established industry ... “are the staple articles conveyed across.” *New York Times*, January 15, 1888, “Smuggling into Canada.”

Page 76

One efficient method of smuggling American kerosene ... across the river to the Canadian side. *New York Times*, August 21, 1883, “Smuggling oil into Canada.”

“It is not to be supposed that these smugglers ... their working in a workmanlike manner.” *New York Times*, December 18, 1892, “Customs officers evaded.”

In 1877, federal officials in the U.S. ... he has made out of the commissions on his smuggling ventures.” *New York Times*, February 16, 1877, “Frauds upon the revenue.”

The result, according to a 1895 *Toronto Star* article ... both to Toronto and to Montreal.” *Toronto Star*, August 2, 1895, “Smuggle the vile cigarette.”

In 1898, Dominion officials broke up ... smuggled tobacco ever brought into Canada.” *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1898, “Seizing smuggled cigars all over Canada.”

Pages 76-77

In 1894, authorities in Toronto ... large dealers in Oriental goods. *Toronto Star*, December 3, 1894, “Swindled Uncle Sam. Five arrests for smuggling oriental goods.”

Page 77

Canada’s role as an international smuggling conduit ... afterward smuggled across the line.” *New York Times*, August 10, 1893, “Difficult smuggling case.”

Pages 77-78

In a 1904 article ... Some of them died afterward.” *The Globe*, March 26, 1904, “The modern art of smuggling: How the customs laws are skillfully evaded.”

Page 78

In his annual report for 1883 ... at the NWMP Fort Walsh settlement. Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1884. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1883*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 17.

Further west, in the vicinity of Wood Mountain...which attends their exercise of their calling on the other. Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1885. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1884*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, pp. 15-16.

Once stolen horses were herded ... gang of horse thieves.” Commissioner of the Royal North-West Mounted Police. 1885. *Report of the Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police, 1884*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 16-17.

Page 79

The so-called Cuntingham, Grady and Foster Gang ... illegally branding of eighty head of stolen cattle. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 1606, File No: 134, File title: “Crime Report on Cunningham, Grody & Foster gang thought to be part of the Hole-in-the-Wall gang,” Document cited: Letter from Cpl. R.R. Tucker to the Officer Commanding, Royal North-West Mount Police, Calgary, dated November 17, 1907.

In a typical case reported by the NWMP ... and then following down the north of the boundary.” Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police. 1887. *Report of the Commissioner of the North-West Mounted Police Force, 1886*. Ottawa, ON: Maclean, Roger & Company, p. 53.

In a letter dated August 25, 1883...evidently used by whiskey smugglers and horse thieves.” National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 1008, File No: 502, File title: “Report by Capt. Jacob Kluir, 18th Infantry, Fort Assinaboine, to Supt. A. Shurtliffe, Maple Creek re: horse stealing and liquor smuggling,” Document cited: Letter dated August 25, 1883 from Supt. Shurliffe, Maple Creek Alberta to the Commissioner of the NWMP, Regina.

One of the largest bands of cattle rustlers and smugglers ... “buying up testimony if given the opportunity.” National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 346, File No. 21-08, File title: “Spencer Bros., Alleged Smuggling of Cattle into Canada,” Documents cited: Letter dated January 23, 1902 from the Superintendent of the NWMP detachment in Lethbridge to the Commissioner, Re: Cattle Smuggling by Spencer Brothers of Milk River; Letter dated February 4, 1902 from the Office of the Comptroller of the NWMP to the Minister of the Interior, Ottawa; Letter dated June 20, 1902 from NWMP Superintendent, Lethbridge to Commissioner; Letter dated January 2, 1908 from the Commanding Officer of “E” Division (Calgary) to the Commissioner; “Spencer Bros & Co. vs. Rex”; Memo for Cross Examination of W.A. Taylor.

Page 80

You see, in this world ... You dig. The Man With No Name in Sergio Leone’s film, *The Good, the Bad, and the Ugly*, Arturo González Producciones Cinematográficas, 1967.

“a look of ineffable sadness.” Martin Robin. 1976. *The Bad and the Lonely: Seven Stories of the Best - and Worst - Canadian Outlaws*. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, p. 125.

Pages 80-81

They had barely started their fire ... Kamloops and the Upper Nicola Valley. *New Westminster Mainland Guardian*, March 17, 1880, “Special Assiz Tuesday.”

Page 81

Their father, Donald McLean ... suspected of murdering a Hudson's Bay employee. Martin Robin. 1976. *The Bad and the Lonely: Seven Stories of the Best - and Worst - Canadian Outlaws*. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, pp. 127-128; Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 2003. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada: 1610 to 1932*. Toronto: Double Day, p. 183.

They were rootless, with no city or town ... no square foot of earth to call their home. William Faulkner. 1952 [orig. 1932]. *Light in August*. New York: Random House, p. 27.

"... sons of a thousand fathers." Tuco in Sergio Leone's film *The Good, The Bad, and the Ugly*, Arturo González Producciones Cinematográficas, 1967.

Not only could they see no path ahead of them, they seemed to know there was none. William Faulkner. 1952 [orig. 1932]. *Light in August*. New York: Random House, p. 426.

"Having settled into a drifting existence ... townspeople around them." Martin Robin. 1976. *The Bad and the Lonely: Seven Stories of the Best - and Worst - Canadian Outlaws*. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, pp. 129-130.

"They made off with anything ... as the world had been with them." Harold Harwood and Ed Butts. 2003. *Pirates and Outlaws of Canada: 1610 to 1932*. Toronto: Double Day, p. 187.

Pages 81-82

In 1877, 15-year old Charlie ... plus a bottle of whiskey. Martin Robin. 1976. *The Bad and the Lonely: Seven Stories of the Best - and Worst - Canadian Outlaws*. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, p. 129-30; Mel Rothenburger. 1973. *We've Killed Johnny Ussher! The story of the Wild McLean Boys and Alex Hare*. Vancouver, BC: Mitchell Press, p. 48; Cecil Clark. 1993. *B.C. Provincial Police Stories*. Surrey, BC: Heritage House Publishing Company, p. 23.

Page 82

"Many Interior residents would as soon hear ... that the McLean gang was near." Mel Rothenburger. 1973. *We've Killed Johnny Ussher! The story of the Wild McLean Boys and Alex Hare*. Vancouver, BC: Mitchell Press, p. 29.

A *Victoria Daily Colonist* reporter lamented ... leave his house for fear of being robbed." As cited in Martin Robin. 1976. *The Bad and the Lonely: Seven Stories of the Best - and Worst - Canadian Outlaws*. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, p. 131.

Arrest warrants were issued in 1878 ... from the other side by Alex Hare. Mel Rothenburger. 1973. *We've Killed Johnny Ussher! The story of the Wild McLean Boys and Alex Hare*. Vancouver, BC: Mitchell Press, pp. 27, 29, 32; Martin Robin. 1976. *The Bad and the Lonely: Seven Stories of the Best - and Worst - Canadian Outlaws*. Toronto: James Lorimer & Company, p. 131.

Pages 82-83

Ussher formed a posse to find the escapees ... Alex Hare was heard to say. *New Westminster Mainland Guardian*, December 17, 1879, "The Kamloops murders"; *New Westminster Mainland Guardian*, March 17, 1880, "Special Assiz. Tuesday"; *New Westminster Mainland Guardian*, December 27, 1879, "Arrival of the Kamloops murderers"; Cecil Clark. 1993. *B.C. Provincial Police Stories*. Surrey, BC: Heritage

House Publishing Company, pp. 24, 38; Mel Rothenburger. 1973. *We've Killed Johnny Ussher! The story of the Wild McLean Boys and Alex Hare*. Vancouver, BC: Mitchell Press, p. 38.

Page 83

Each looked ahead with rapt, calm, expressions “like a monk in a picture.” William Faulkner. 1952 [orig. 1932]. *Light in August*. New York: Random House, p. 140.

“wasted so bad.” The Man With No Name, after surveying Civil War carnage, in Sergio Leone’s film *The Good, The Bad, and the Ugly*, Arturo González Producciones Cinematográficas, 1967.

You risk your skin catching killers...For what? For nothing. The Minister Dr. Mahin in Fred Zinnemann’s film *High Noon*, Stanley Kramer Productions, 1952.

Pages 83-87 (High Noon in New Hazelton)

Cecil Clark. 1983. *Outlaws and Lawmen of Western Surrey*, BC: Heritage House, pp. 47-55; Mark Hamilton. 1977. “Shoot out at New Hazelton.” pp. 56-61 in *British Columbia Outdoors*. Vol. 33, No. 3; *Omineca Herald*, April 17, 1914, “Cache of robbers found posse still hunts man”; *The Globe*, April 14, 1914, “Two bandits are killed in New Hazelton battle.” Except where otherwise noted, all quotations and dialogue are from Clark, 1983.

Page 83

“I’ve got to, that’s the whole thing.” Will Kane in Fred Zinnemann’s film *High Noon*, Stanley Kramer Productions, 1952.

Page 86

“was too much of a gambler not to accept fate ...the usual percentage in favour of the dealer.” Bret Harte. 1991 [orig. 1868] “The outcasts of Poker Flat.” pp. 1-13 in Jon E. Lewis (ed.) *The Mammoth Book of Westerns*. London: Robinson, p. 3

Page 87

They are all ex-members of the Cossacks...and a slaughter of the citizens. *Omineca Herald*, April 17, 1914, “Cache of robbers found posse still hunts man.”

Page 88

In his 1920 memoir, Toronto Police Magistrate George Denison ... and Gerne for one to three years. Colonel George T. Denison. 1920. *Recollections of a Police Magistrate*. Toronto: The Musson Book Company Limited, pp. 220-223.

Pages 88-89

As Canadian crime historian D. Owen Carrigan observes...and devious promoters who manipulated stock prices. D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 54-55; 120-124.

Pages 89-90

Around 1690, officials with the Hudson's Bay Company... as the company fell deeper and deeper into debt. Peter C. Newman. 1985. *Company of Adventurers*. Vol. 1. Toronto: Penguin Books Canada, p. 106.

Page 90

In 1853, the *New York Times* reported ... was able to verify his credential and was set free. *New York Times*, September 14, 1853.

On August 1, 1854, the two groups of counterfeiters ... all of whom are now safely lodged in the Montreal jail." *New York Times*, August 10, 1854, "Arrest of an extensive band of counterfeiting in Canada."

Court documents showed that ... was convicted of counterfeiting offences. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 22-392: Criminal Assize Clerk Criminal Indictment Files, 1853-1929, Box 86, File title: "Smith, Hirman, coining, 1959," Documents cited: Crown briefs and court submission.

Pages 90-92

In the spring of 1880 ... the agents found close to \$10,000 in counterfeit American banknotes. John Murray Wilson. 1977 [orig. 1904]. *Memoirs of a Great Detective: Incidents in the life of John Wilson Murray*. Toronto: Collins, pp. 86-100.

Page 92

Two other skilled and prolific Canadian counterfeiting groups...agreed to become a Crown witness." National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 41, File No: 1878-1251, File Title: "Rowland Jackson - Arrested at Stratford on suspicion of connection with gang of counterfeiters," Documents cited: Crown briefs and court submissions.

In May of 1899..."most sensational schemes of the decade." *Manitoba Free Press*, February 3, 1900, "Counterfeiting gang caught."

Page 93

Canadian counterfeiters did not restrict their fraudulent infringements ... for music piracy due to weak copyright laws. *New York Times*, June 13, 1897, "Music pirates in Canada. American publishers say they are suffering by copyright violations there – steps taken for redress."

The 1885 Royal Commission on Chinese Immigration estimated that 15,701 Chinese entered Canada from 1861 to 1884. "Report on the Royal Commission of Chinese Immigration" in Dominion of Canada. 1885. *Sessional Papers, Volume II, Third Session of the Fifth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada*. 48 Victoria, Volume XVII, Ottawa, ON: McLean, Roger, & Co., p. v.

By the early 1870s, at least a third of all Chinese residents in B.C. ... began to cater to this demand. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 84.

Pages 93-94

"From the days of the gold rush in 1858"... could hold up to one hundred bettors." Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 77-79.

Page 94

An editorial in the *Victoria Daily Colonist* ... “rushing, shouting and tearing about the premises.” As cited in James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 49.

Despite these media reports ... for possession of an illegal game.” Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 69.

The 1871 national census counted fifty-three women ... the number of women did not exceed 100. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 50-51; Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 14, 26.

Pages 94-95

The first prostitutes brought to Victoria came via San Francisco ... the price of a Chinese woman rose to as high as \$2,500. Cassandra Kobayashi. 1978. “Sexual slavery in Canada: Our herstory.” *Asianadian: A Journal of Current Writing by Asian-Canadians*. Vol. 2 (Fall), p. 7; Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, pp. 80-81.

Page 95

Testimony before the 1885 Royal Commission...deemed among them no offence and no discredit.” “Report on the Royal Commission of Chinese Immigration” in Dominion of Canada. 1885. *Sessional Papers, Volume II, Third Session of the Fifth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada*. 48 Victoria, Volume XVII. Ottawa, ON: McLean, Roger, & Co., p. 83; *The Globe*. February 25, 1885, “Chinese Immigration.”

Lee Mon-kow, a Chinese interpreter ... and seven percent interest.” “Report of the Royal Commission to Investigate Chinese and Japanese Immigration into British Columbia, 1900-1902.” in Dominion of Canada. 1902. *Sessional Papers, Volume 13, Second Session of the Ninth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada*. Volume XXXVI, Ottawa, ON: McLean, Roger, & Co., p. 39.

Once in North America ... to die at the Salvation Army, or at a hospital.” Cassandra Kobayashi. 1978. “Sexual slavery in Canada: Our herstory.” *Asianadian: A Journal of Current Writing by Asian-Canadians*. Vol. 2, (Fall), p. 7.

Anthony Chan estimates that ... Chinese males in North America were addicted to opium. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 77; City of Vancouver Archives, MSS. 849, United Way of the Lower Mainland Fonds, Location: 617-G-1, File No: 12, File title: “Women’s Protection Committee – Reports,” Document cited: Welfare Council of Greater Vancouver, Report of the Sub-Committee on Narcotics to the Women’s Protection Committee, May 31, 1945.

Page 96

Opium was legally imported into Canada ... the value jumped to \$6,640 and climbed steadily for years after that. *Victoria Daily Colonist*, November 29, 1859; *The Globe*, August 24, 1860; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, March 25, 1861; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, August 27, 1861; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, September

11, 1861; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, April 12, 1862; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, August 12, 1862; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, January 2, 1862; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, January 5, 1863 to January 10, 1863; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, February 2, 1863; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, July 22, 1863; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, April 14, 1864; *Victoria Daily Colonist*, November 2, 1864; *The British Columbian*, July 25, 1869, "Letter from Cariboo"; *The British Columbian*, November 23, 1864; O. Marshall. 1966. "The Opium Habit in Michigan, 1878." pp. 63-73 in J. A. O'Donnell and John C. Ball (eds.). *Narcotic Addiction*. New York: Harper and Row, p. 51; Terry L. Chapman. 1977. "Drug usage and the *Victoria Daily Colonist*: The opium smokers of Western Canada." pp. 60-75 in Louis A. Knafla (ed.). *Canadian Society for Legal History Proceedings*. (Unpublished), p. 73; Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 68.

In a letter dated January 17, 1880 ... an exclusive right in British Columbia can be legally obtained." National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1864, File No: 1880-226, File title: "Victoria, British Columbia - Opium - A Chinese house in Hong Kong applies to the govt [government] for an exclusive license to manufacture opium in British Columbia for smoking purposes," Document cited: Letter from Goon Gan, Victoria, dated January 17, 1880.

Between 1881 and 1886 ... increased from 17,000 to 105,000 pounds. Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 68; *The Globe*, February 28, 1888.

A 1894 article in the *Manitoba Free Press* ... comes into the province every year." *Manitoba Free Press*, February 27, 1894, "The opium trade."

While opium production was a competitive business ... virtual control over the manufacture of opium in the province. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 77.

In February 1865 ... usual 12.5 percent applied to most other imports. *The British Columbian*, February 18, 1865, "The Customs Amendment Ordinance, 1865."

Less than a few months... taken charge of by the revenue officer." *The British Columbian*, April 22, 1865, "'John' caught."

Page 97

The seized contraband would later be sold at public auctions. *The British Columbian*, August 8, 1865, "Sale of confiscated opium."

While some criticized the tariff ... secreting opium beneath the lining of their jackets." *The British Columbian*, April 25, 1865, "The Celestial smugglers."

Enhanced enforcement will, no doubt, "teach these rascals a salutary lesson." *The British Columbian*, April 22, 1865, "'John' caught."

Advices from British Columbia ... the discovery of the game that was being carried out." *The Globe*, November 17, 1886, "A new smuggling game."

In another case that occurred in the early 1890s ... preparation of the drug for the American market." *Manitoba Morning Free Press*, January 11, 1894, "Opium smuggling."

An 1888 edition of the *Globe* reported ... “surplus is shipped to the United States.” *The Globe*, February 28, 1888.

On February 8, 1888 ... then shipped to New York as butter, eggs, etc.” *New York Times*, February 9, 1888, “Opium smuggling: a large consignment brought from China, via Winnipeg, seized near Brockville.”

Pages 97-98

In 1891, 141 pounds of opium was confiscated ... a transfer point for opium entering the United States. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 76.

Page 98

In a 1895 dispatch from Montana ... great many of cattle are also smuggled. *Manitoba Free Press*, May 22, 1895, “A novel method: opium smuggled over the border in live cattle.”

In his 1898 book on New York’s Chinatown ... were amassed to ship to New York City. Louis Beck. 1898. *New York’s Chinatown*. New York: Bohemia Publishing Company.

One of these was Donald McLean ... while working on a passenger steamer ship. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 76.

In December of 1888 ... more than 4,000 pounds to Denver. *New York Times*, December 28, 1888, “Held for smuggling.”

Canadian Harry H. Hutchinson was arrested ... in the bottom of his steamer trunk. *The Globe*, November 21, 1891.

One of the most “notorious opium smugglers in the country”... the employ of the Chinamen for over a year.” *Manitoba Free Press*, April 9, 1894, “Opium smuggler arrested”; *Manitoba Free Press*, April 9, 1894, “Caught in the act: A clever gang of opium smugglers who have been operating between Canada, and the US are run down.”

In 1894, Frank L. Gilcrest of Toronto ... the contraband across the border. *Toronto Star*, July 17, 1894, “Smuggled Opium”; *Toronto Star*, November 29, 1894, “Smugglers of opium; The two men arrested in Detroit are Canadians.”

Pages 98-99

One of these professional smugglers was Gus Brede ... on either side of him were injured. Frank Anderson. 1977. *Sheriffs and Outlaws of Western Canada*. Aldergrove, BC: Frontier Publishing, p. 88.

Page 99

In 1884, law enforcement authorities in B.C....over to Oregon and Washington Territory.” *New York Times*, September 28, 1884, “Smuggling Chinese from Canada.”

Another *New York Times* article from 1896 described ... to get across by this means every week. *New York Times*, September 4, 1896, “How Chinese are smuggled.”

In March of 1890 ... part of an opium smuggling gang. *Manitoba Free Press*, March 7, 1890, "Smuggling Chinamen"; *Manitoba Free Press*, March 7, 1890, "Sent back to Canada."

In 1891, police traced a smuggling ring ... landing the Chinamen on this side." *New York Times*, June 10, 1891, "Smuggling Chinamen in sleepers"; *New York Times*, December 27, 1891, "Smuggled over by soldiers."

In June 1893 ... discovered the illegal human cargo. *Manitoba Free Press*, June 21, 1893, "Thirty-two Chinamen found in a box car and taken to jail."

Customs officials were also investigating cases ... fraudulent immigration certificates. *New York Times*, April 16, 1892, "Bogus certificates for Chinamen"; *Toronto Star*, July 5, 1895, "Smuggling Chinese. A wholesale system on the St. Lawrence much like old slavery days."

In one case, government officials traced forged American citizenship...where they were fitted to a stamp." *New York Times*, September 4, 1896, "How Chinese are smuggled."

CHAPTER THREE

Page 103

... the word describes a phenomenon ... criminal association suggest." Henner Hess. 1986. "Traditional Sicilian Mafia: Organized crime and repressive crime." pp. 113-33 in R.J. Kelly (ed.). *Organized Crime: A Global Perspective*. Totawa, NJ: Rowman and Littlefield, p. 113.

"to protect and to act as guardian; a friend or companion; to defend and preserve; power, integrity, strength." James A. Inciardi. 1975. *Careers in Crime*. Chicago: Rand McNally College Publishers: pp. 112-113.

Embodying these common ideals ... because he is "man of honour." Francis Ianni. 1976. "The mafia and the web of kinship." pp. 42-59 in Fancis Ianni and Elizabeth Reuss-Ianni. (eds.). *The Crime Society*. New York: New American Library, p. 45

Pages 103-104

"central to a study of the Mafia ... often wore the most perfume." Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 2, 7.

Page 104

A man also gains honour and respect ... and maintained through silence." Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 2, 6, 7.

As a powerful man ... cannot turn to the government for help. Diego Gambetta. 1993. *The Sicilian Mafia: The Business of Private Protection*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press; Henner Hess. 1973. *Mafia and Mafiosi: The Structure of Power*. Lexington, MA: Heath Lexington Books; Joseph L. Albin. 1971. *American Mafia: Genesis of a Legend*. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts.

“a provider of protection broadly defined ... to remedy their grievances.” Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 149.

Pages 104-105

The abolishment of feudalism in rural Sicily ... quick to use violence, and feared. Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 147.

Page 105

Most of the early mafia clans ... as the *Capo di tutti Capi* (“the boss of bosses”). Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 146; Richard Gambino. 1974. *Blood of my Blood: The Dilemma of the Italian-American*. Garden City, NJ: Doubleday, p. 3; Francis Ianni. 1976. “The mafia and the web of kinship.” pp. 42-59 in Francis Ianni and Elizabeth Reuss-Ianni (eds.). *The Crime Society*. New York: New American Library, p. 45; Pino Arlacchi. 1987. *Mafia Business: The Mafia Ethic and the Spirit of Capitalism*. London: Verso; Henner Hess. 1986. “Traditional Sicilian Mafia: Organized crime and repressive crime.” pp. 113-133 in R.J. Kelly (ed.). *Organized Crime: A Global Perspective*. R.J. Kelly. Totawa, NJ: Rowman and Littlefield, pp. 119-122.

In Monreale ... and the *Birritti* (“the Caps”). Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, p. 264.

“The mafia was outlawed ... peasants who slaved on them.” Peter Robb. 1996. *Midnight in Sicily*. Boston: Faber and Faber, p. 48.

According to the FBI ... the rib of the Sicilian mafia. Federal Bureau of Investigation. [no date]. *Italian Organized Crime*, www.fbi.gov/hq/cid/orgcrime/len/ioc.htm; *The Guardian*, June 8, 2006, “Move over, Cosa Nostra”

Pages 105-106

Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso believe ... being acquitted of the ensuing charges. Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters, and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 10.

Page 106

Traditional ‘Ndrangheta groups are ... to make a life-time commitment. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 6-7; *Toronto Sun*, May 20, 1986, “Zito: The Chameleon”; Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 1995. *The Global Mafia: The New World Order of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 62-69.

In 1985, police video cameras captured an undercover RCMP officer ... that came with being a made member. *Reginald King*. [no date]. “Traditional Organized Crime.” [Unpublished document].

In 1888 ...the existence of “a sect that fears nothing.” *The Guardian*, June 8, 2006, “Move over, Costa Nostra.”

Four years later ... investigated for mafia-like activities. Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters, and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 10.

Page 107

“The Society,” as they were simply called ... to forcibly extract money from Italian immigrants. Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters, and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 11-12.

Pages 107-108

Events leading to the first public discovery of a “Society” ... Tino received the harshest sentence of five years. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-32: Attorney General Central Registry Criminal and Civil Files, File No: 1909-651, File title: “P.E. MacKenzie, Crown Attorney, Kenora: Complaint of black-hand gang at Fort Frances and query re deportation of certain Italians, 1909,” Documents cited: Police report entitled “Re: Italian Society in Fort Francis”, letter dated April 27, 1909 from P.E. MacKenzie, Crown Attorney, District of Rainy River; *Toronto Telegram*, May 6, 1909, “Black Hand gang caught at Duluth”; Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 18-22.

Page 108

An anonymous Black Hander ... *La Mano Nera* (The Black Hand). Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, p. 56.

Saietta arrived in New York ... burn in his backyard.” Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, p. 56.

In tandem with Saietta ... or shot to death. *New York Times*, April 20, 1903, “Barrel murder mystery deepens.”

Page 109

One of the first reports ... a snake under the hot sun.” Peter Edwards and Michel Auger. 2004. *The Encyclopedia of Canadian Organized Crime*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 21.

In addition to exacting ... the more Cordasco profited. Gunther Peck. 1996. “Reinventing free labor: Immigrant padrones and contract laborers in North America, 1885-1925.” pp. 848-871 in *The Journal of American History*. Vol. 83, No. 3 (December), p. 858.

A July 23, 1904, letter ... who could speak no English.” National Archives of Canada, RG 33/99: Royal Commission on Italian Immigration to Montreal, Vol. 2, Part 2, Reel T-3473, Document cited: Letter dated July 23, 1904 to Judge Winchester from a fired CPR employee. Allegations that Codesco was involved in smuggling Italians with the Adamo Brothers was from an Internet web page entitled: “Vito Adamo, Blackhand Gang Leader, 1908-1913” www.geocities.com/jiggs2000_us/adamov.html; Francesco Tino’s role in forming the ‘Ndrangheta society is taken from Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 17-19.

Pages 109-110

In Toronto, rumours began circulating in 1904 ... the Sicilian men who were reported to police by Bossito. *Toronto Star*, August 24, 1904, "The Black Hand was in Toronto, A murderer now"; *New York Times*, August 25, 1904, "Wrong man got bullet."

Page 110

The shooting was not simply a function of revenge ... "to the Sicilian and Calabrian canon." *New York Times*, August 25, 1904, "There is a way."

About three or four weeks ... to have any regular organization. *Toronto Star*, August 24, 1904, "Black Hand man was in Toronto, A murderer now."

Under the headline "Black Hand in Toronto," ... in forming a branch of the Black Hand Society in Toronto." *The Globe*, August 26, 1904, "Black Hand in Toronto, Carlo Rossati held a number of meetings here."

A New York City Police captain ... door of the restaurant. *New York Times*, August 25, 1904, "Wrong man got bullet."

The hysterics ... no evidence of such a plot. *New York Times*, October 8, 1904, "Fear-crazed women besiege Harlem school."

In February 1904 ... a black ink imprint of a hand. *New York Times*, February 29, 1904, "'Black Hand' death threat."

On December 4 ... cross bones. *New York Times*, December 12, 1904, "'Black Hand' after baker."

Pages 110-111

In May of 1905 ... extortion letters. *New York Times*, May 23, 1905, "Dynamited by the Black Hand."

Page 111

Later that year an Italian butcher was murdered ... carried out by "agents of the Black Hand society" in America. *New York Times*, October 12, 1905, "A Black Hand four kill Italian butcher"; *Toronto Star*, October 13, 1905, "No escape from bloody mafia."

This included the death of five people ... had both recently received extortion letters. *New York Times*, November 13, 1905, "Black hand firebug at old Audubon house"; *Toronto Star*, November 16, 1905, "Five died in flames."

As early as 1905, Detective Sergeant Joseph Petrosino ... and the Palermo province of Sicily. *New York Times*, October 15, 1905, "New York is full of Italian brigands."

Some were so brazen that they stood at the paymasters' wickets to collect their cut of the cash wages paid to their victims. Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 15.

In 1905 ... with death is left at his home the next day." *New York Times*, July 9, 1905, "'Black Hand' scare."

In Welland, Ontario ... if you don't you will have problems." Antonio Nicaso. 2001. "Extortion and racketeering. Part 2 - The rise of organized crime in Canada and the hold of Mano Nera." Special Series: Le Mafie. *Tandem News*. May 24, <http://tandemnews.com/>

In 1906 ... to respond to blackmail, and safer." *Toronto Star*, May 4, 1906, "Black hand again: Italians at Port Colborne said to have been terrorized."

In North Bay ... "a revolt among the victims." *Toronto Star*, January 9, 1909, "Expose methods of Black Hand."

In 1907 a North Bay merchant ... laid low by the assassin band." *Toronto Star*, September 14, 1907, "Made his will after getting message."

Pages 111-112

The same year ... and the law is baffled." *Toronto Star*, January 9, 1909, "Expose methods of the Black Hand."

Page 112

In 1907, a letter written in English ... no less than twenty people. *Toronto Star*, November 27, 1907, "Black Hand letter signed by twenty."

In 1908, in the township of Louth ... your husband will be murdered. *Toronto Star*, January 21, 1908, "Black Hand in Louth."

One of Ontario's most sensational Black Hand episodes ... not only threatened to kill the man himself, his family as well." James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "Mountain of Skulls." *Hamilton This Month*. May, p. 37; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 6, 1910, "Inside history of Black Hand"; *The Globe*, September 11, 1909, "Prisoners arraigned"; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 26, 1909, "Black Hand game is not tolerated here"

Pages 112-113

Around the same time ... and in many cases, commits murder." Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0429: Attorney General Fonds, Box 15, File 4, Reel No. B09823, Folio Nos: 3052/08, 3039/08, File title: "Re: Petitions of the citizens of Fernie. (1908)," Documents cited: Petitions of the citizens of Fernie to the Attorney General of British Columbia demanding assistance in stopping the activities of the Black Hand.

Page 113

Following a police investigation ... to organize a "Society." *Fernie Free Press*, July 3, 1908, "The Black Hand Society."

While being held in advance of their upcoming trial ... to flee the jail at razor point. *Fernie Free Press*, July 24, 1908, "Notorious Black Hand escape."

By August 1 ... "the most efficient workers in clearing up the wrecked town." *Cranbrook Herald*, August 6, 1908, "A dastardly report."

By September ... using violence and personal injury.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0429: Attorney General Fonds, Reel No. B09323, Box 15, File 5, Folio No: 3731/08, File title: “Re: Conviction of members of a Black Hand, Fernie, BC. (1908),” Document cited: “In the County Court-Judges Criminal Court of East Kootenay in the Province of British Columbia, Rex v. Domenic Marzino, Annunziato Santoro...Charge” (List of charges and documentation of the conviction of members of Black Hand members).

The trial concluded on September 19...six months to two years. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0429: Attorney General Fonds, Reel No. B09323, Box 15, File 5, Folio No: 3731/08, File title: “Re: Conviction of members of a Black Hand, Fernie, BC. (1908),” Documents cited: “In the County Court-Judges Criminal Court of East Kootenay in the Province of British Columbia, Rex v. Domenic Marzino, Annunziato Santoro...Charge” (List of charges and documentation of the conviction of members of Black Hand members); Letter dated September 21, 1908 from the Chief Constable to H.A. Maclean, Deputy Attorney General of British Columbia .

Despite these convictions ... sentenced to fourteen years. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, GR-0429: Attorney General Fonds, Reel No. B09323, Box 16, File 4, Folio No: 2703/09, File title: “Re: Letter from Black Hand, Fernie, BC. (1909),” Documents cited: Letters dated June 11, 14, and 17, 1909 from Provincial police inspector J.H. Mullen to H.G. Maclean, Deputy Attorney General.

In January 1910 ... would want to kill them. *Toronto Star*, January 31, 1910, “Black Hand suspects met at Winnipeg.”

The presence of Black Handers in Manitoba ... a lengthy prison sentence in New York. *Toronto Star*, August 4, 1910, “Winnipeg Black Hand”; *Manitoba Free Press*, August 15, 1910, “Alleged Black Hand men committed.”

Pages 114-115

“I am the man who shot on a charge of murder” *The Globe*, August 11, 1911, “Gave himself up on murder charge”; *The Globe*, August 12, 1911, “On murder charges, pleads not guilty.”

Page 115

After leaving his flat in a rooming house ... prohibiting him from pulling the trigger. *Toronto Star*, July 31, 1911, “Subject in murder case, Warrant has been sworn out against Frank Griro”; *The Globe*, August 1, 1911 “Murder followed Black Hand fight”; *The Globe*, August 11, 1911, “Gave himself up on murder charge.”

“in his mid-thirties, of medium height with a with a surly look and a nasty attitude.” Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Rocco Perri. The Story of Canada’s Most Notorious Bootlegger*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 10.

In announcing the warrant issued for Griro ... were quickly dispelled). *Toronto Star*, July 31, 1911, “Subject in murder case, Warrant has been sworn out against Frank Griro.”

Both men lived on the ill-gotten gains ... the entire proceeds of their labour. *The Globe*, August 1, 1911, “Murder followed Black Hand fight.”

One prominent Italian ... fill their own pockets.” *Toronto Star*, August 24, 1904, “Black Hand man was in Toronto, A murderer now.”

Members of the Italian colony ... of the mysterious and villainous society.” *Toronto Star*, September 14, 1907, “Made his will after getting message.”

Pages 115-116

Following a meticulous search of 165 York street ... with whose vigilance interfered somewhat with his activities.” *The Globe*, August 1, 1911, “Murder followed Black Hand fight.”

Pages 116-117

On the body of the dead man, Sciarone ...but had excoriating contempt. *Toronto Star*, August 11, 1911, “In fear of ‘Black Hand’ Toronto murderer has surrendered to police.”

Page 117

“And sooner than let them do that,” ... would rather be hanged than shot to pieces.” *The Globe*, August 12, 1911, “Black Hand in city; Eight arrests made, Seven men and one woman held in Toronto jail.”

A transcript of Frank Griro’s statement ... I was afraid. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 22: Criminal Assize Clerk Criminal Indictment Files, Series 392, File No: RG 22-392-0-8947, Container 268, File title: “Defendant: Griro, Frank; Charged with Murder, York County,” Documents cited: Statement of Frank Griro taken before Detective Walter Duncan, August 10, 1911, at 11 pm.

In confessing his crime ...with the dreaded organization. *The Globe*, August 22, 1911, “Gave himself up on murder charges; Frank Griro said he was a victim of Black Hand”; *The Globe*, August 12, 1911, “Black Hand in city; eight arrests made, seven men and one woman held in Toronto jail.”

“men who come here ... any other class of immigrants.” *New York Times*, August 25, 1904, “There is a way.”

Pages 117-118

Resulting from this fortuitous information ... and Mrs. Mary Clarke. *The Globe*, August 12, 1911, “Black Hand in city; eight arrests made, seven men and one woman held in Toronto jail”; *Toronto Star*, August 12, 1911, “Securing evidence to be used against Black Hand.”

Page 118

The effusive confessions of Griro ...’like a butterfly.’” Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 3-5.

Pages 118-119

Acting on Griro’s information ... into the arms of the waiting police officers. *The Globe*, August 12, 1911, “Black Hand in city; eight arrests made, seven men and one woman held in Toronto jail.”

Page 119

At the time of his arrest ... his Black Hand conspiracies. *Toronto Star*, June 23, 1909, “Police delay in Black Hand case.”

When Musolino was re-acquainted ... what he claimed were abstruse questions being asked of him. *The Globe*, August 12, 1911, "Black Hand in city; eight arrests made, seven men and one woman held in Toronto jail."

Pages 119-120

When his murder case came to trial ... It was then that the shooting began. *Toronto Star*, November 15, 1911, "Griro killed Tarro to save his own life."

Page 120

The first sign of their coming-out party ... did not comply with the letter's demands. *Hamilton Herald*, May 25, 1921, "Black Handers tried to blow up house here."

Pages 120-121

On September 17, 1922 ... Black Hand extortionists. *Hamilton Spectator*, September 18, 1922, "House wrecked by Black-Hand outrage."

Page 121

Then, on October 4, 1922 ... the wrong houses were targeted. *Hamilton Herald*, October 5, 1922, "Another house dynamited here"; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 5, 1922, "Houses rocked by violence of big explosion"; James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "Mountain of skulls." *Hamilton This Month*. May, p. 38.

These suspicions were heightened ... but I never talked – done nothing." *Hamilton Herald*, March 27, 1923, "Another bomb outrage today."

Unlike the previous two bombings ... after a principal witness disappeared. *Hamilton Herald*, April 3, 1923, "Startling turn in bombing case"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 29.

In May 1924 ... the letter threatened him with death. *Hamilton Spectator*, July 21, 1924, "Black Handers demand \$3000 of John Borsellino."

Pages 121-122

"In August of the same year ... hauling off the undamaged kegs.) *Hamilton Herald*, August 18, 1924, "Police scent foul play in house smash."

The decade of violence ... in Lockport, New York. James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "Mountain of skulls." *Hamilton This Month*. May, p. 39.

His sister Consima Bane ... shot to death in 1918. *Hamilton Herald*, May 31, 1924, "Vendetta is blamed now."

Following the 1922 bombing ... they targeted the wrong house. *Hamilton Spectator*, September 18, 1922, "House wrecked by Black-Hand outrage"; *Hamilton Spectator*, May 19 1922, "Italian victim of murder gang found in swamp."

Leala was already well known ... passing along information to police. *Hamilton Spectator*, June 5, 1922, "Link Oakville crime with Beverly murder"; *Hamilton Spectator*, June 7, 1922, "Murder victim is identified."

In 1923 ... threatened with a similar fate. *Hamilton Herald*, March 27, 1923, "Another bomb outrage today."

In May 1924 ... same street Buffalo street as Sciabone. *Hamilton Herald*, May 30, 1924, "Joe Basile Falls victim of gunmen."

On November 11, 1924 ... completely severed from his body. *Hamilton Spectator*, November 11, 1924, "Murdered man's body was found by boy scouts."

Four days later ... provided information to police on local bootleggers. *Hamilton Spectator*, November 15, 1924, "Another murder discovered to-day."

"Hamilton Mountain has become a place of skulls ... like an inscrutable enigma." *Toronto Star*, November 17, 1924.

Pages 122-123

Despite the lack of convictions or even arrests ... on both sides of the border. *Hamilton Spectator*, May 19, 1922, "Blame 'Good Killer' gang for Beverly swamp crime"; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 40.

Page 123

The President of Vendetta. *The Globe*, February 27, 1928, "Sentence is given in extortion case"; Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 22: Criminal Assize Clerk criminal indictment files, Container 167, Criminal Assize Indictments, File No: RG-22-392-0-8947, File title: "Defendant: Italiano, Guiseppe; Charged with Sending threatening letters (2 counts); Robbery (3 counts); Conspiracy (2 counts), Welland County, 1928," Documents cited: "In the Supreme Court of Ontario, the King Against Guiseppe Italiano"; Extortion letters sent from Italiano to Manga, submitted as evidence; Antonio Nicaso. 2001. "Extortion and racketeering. Part 2 - The rise of organized crime in Canada and the hold of Mano Nera." Special Series: Le Mafie, *Tandem News*. May 24, <http://tandemnews.com>

The theory that Carlo Rossati ... for the manufacture of explosives used by some Black Handers. *Toronto Star*, January 9, 1908, "Manufacture bombs in Cleveland."

CHAPTER FOUR

Page 127

The wave of immigrants who came to Canada ... headed to urban centres in search of work. James H. Gray. 1971. *Red Lights on the Prairies*. Toronto: MacMillian of Canada, p. 8.

Page 128

The term was first popularized ... is still carried on to a great extent, principally by Jews.” Michael Ryan. 1839. *Philosophy of Marriage in Its Social, Moral and Physical Relations*. London: H. Bailliere, p. 14.

In America, the most infamous of the early white slavers ... who raided the brothel and rescued the prisoner. John Kobler. 1971. *Capone: The Life and World of Al Capone*. New York: G.P. Putnam’s Sons, pp. 45-46.

Following in the footsteps of Hastings ... in one of Big Jim’s many establishments. Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, pp. 112-113.

In a 1909 book entitled *White Slavery ... ruining young girls to a national and international system.*” Ernest Albert Bell. 1910. *Fighting the Traffic in Young Girls or, War on the White Slave Trade: A Complete and Detailed Account of the Shameless Traffic in Young Girls*. Chicago: American Home Supply Co., p. 48.

Pages 128-129

“The legal evidence thus far collected ... to scour France, Germany, Italy and Canada for victims.” As cited in David J. Langum. 1994. *Crossing Over the Line: Legislating Morality and the Mann Act*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, p .38.

Page 129

As part of his ongoing crime commissions in Chicago ... between New York, Milwaukee, St. Louis, and Chicago. John Landesco. 1929. *Organized Crime in Chicago*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, pp. 25-44.

In 1910 ... she was taken to a disreputable house. *Hamilton Spectator*, September 28, 1910, “Give Hamilton very bad name. Female detectives say this is worst city in America.”

In 1911 ... had been trying for two years to break up.” *Hamilton Times*, September 21, 1911, “Morality campaign has been pronounced success in city.”

In 1912 ... are gone unless someone interferes in their behalf.” *Hamilton Herald*, September 17, 1912, “Hamilton a center of white slave traffic.”

Other techniques used by the “Mashers” ... have been carried off for an improper purpose.” *Hamilton Herald*, September 5, 1912, “Center of white slave traffic”; *Hamilton Herald*, September 25, 1912, “How white slavers trap unwary girls.”

Pages 129-130

In 1913, ... where they would be provided with jobs as secretaries. *Hamilton Herald*, June 13, 1913, “He frustrated the scoundrels: Advertised for stenographers and some were nearly victimized.”

Page 130

“the first case of alleged white slavery ... he secreted a razor in preparation for emergency.” *The Globe*, June 20, 1917, “Say white slavery case unearthed here.”

By the early 1920s ... infamous creatures to corrupt and entice away young women.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1922. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1921*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 47.

In a 1923 report ... has saved many women from ruin and misery.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1923. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1922*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 19.

... in its annual report for 1923 ... and a number of these plots have been frustrated.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1924. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1923*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 8.

In a submission prepared for the RCMP ... examined, and deported via Canada. National Archives of Canada. RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313, File No: 1925-HQ-1180-C-1, File title: “White Slavery - Montreal, Quebec - Suppression of,” Document cited: “A Brief Survey of the efforts to suppress Commercialized Vice and White Slavery in Canada during the last decade by your Officer for this work in Montreal, Report submitted to the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, January 20th, 1925.”

Page 131

In his autobiography ... marked a girl’s effort for a fourteen hour day.” Clifford Harvison 1967. *The Horsemen*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 34, 50.

Relying on police information ... receiving her round of six to twelve visitors. Committee of Sixteen. 1918. *Preliminary Report of an Unofficial Organization Upon the Vice Conditions in Montreal: After an Investigation Lasting Three Months Financed by Private Citizens, Conducted During August, September and October, 1918*. Montreal: The Committee, pp. 17, 27-28.

Pages 131-132

A judicial inquiry into vice and its enforcement conducted in Montreal ... which is three-quarters healthy and moral.” *Montreal Star*, March 14, 1925, “Judge Coderre condemns police in its entirety in Montreal.”

While appearing before the Coderre inquiry ... would be paid “a liberal sum for that work.” Archives of the City of Montreal, P45: Fonds de l’enquête judiciaire sur l’administration de la police de Montréal (1924-1925 - Présidée par le juge Louis Coderre), File No: 054-02-07-05, Vol. 2, Documents cited: Testimony of Dr. Alfred K. Haywood, Superintendent, Montreal General Hospital, pp. 1155-1156; 1161-1172.

Pages 132-133

Vancouver’s red light district also thrived ... may be seen going to and from these houses.” Daniel Francis. 2004. *L.D. Mayor Louis Taylor and the Rise of Vancouver*. Vancouver, BC: Arsenal Pulp Press, pp. 93, 94.

Page 133

At a 1928 judicial inquiry ... went there to have intercourse with these girls.” City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 1, Location: 37-D-6, file 1, April 30 to May 14, 1928, pp. 14-15, 281.

One of Celona's associates was Frank Casisa ... In fact I heard it was his own wife." City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 6, Location: 37-D-7, file 2, June 8-12, 1928, p. 2622.

Pages 133-135

The inquiry heard several accounts of ... I was not able to, but had to. City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 5, Location: 37-D-7, file 1, June 1-7, 1928, pp. 1927-1939.

Page 135

During the 1890s ... all the rage: craps. *Toronto Star*, May 21, 1894, "On the throw of dice."

In October of 1894 ... where gambling was carried out. *Toronto Star*, October 13 1894; "Gambling hells in our midst"; *Toronto Star*, October 18, 1894 [no article title].

Pages 135-136

Six years later ... read like an enunciation of an Irish Colony." *Toronto Star*, June 24, 1901, "He dealt cards and shook dice."

Page 136

By 1901 ... it was inevitably empty. City of Toronto Archives, Fonds 15: Toronto Board of Commissioners of Police fonds, Series 181: Transcripts of Inquiries, File 1, Box 109205, Folio 3: "In the matter of an enquiry by the Board of Police Commissioners into certain charges of neglect of duty on the part of the officers and members of the Toronto Police Force in connection with gaming-houses in the city of Toronto, November 12 to 23, 1901," pp. 12-13.

In addition to gambling dens ... to attend Woodbine or other racetracks in person. *Toronto Star*, April 4 1903, "Present law can't stop gambling"; *Toronto Star*, February 20, 1901, "No betting at Woodbine?"

Pages 136-137

Testimony at the 1901 police commission ... Smiley: No. City of Toronto Archives, Fonds 15: Toronto Board of Commissioners of Police fonds, Series 181: Transcripts of Inquiries, File 1, Box 109205, Folio 3: "In the matter of an enquiry by the Board of Police Commissioners into certain charges of neglect of duty on the part of the officers and members of the Toronto Police Force in connection with Gaming-houses in the city of Toronto, November 12 to 23, 1901," pp. 65-68.

Page 137

In one 1906 case, ... "No, your Worship," the police officer dutifully responded.) *Toronto Star*, June 5, 1906, "Fine imposed on the bookmakers."

In 1907 ... with the bookie's name on it, and betting tickets. *Toronto Star*, May 30, 1907, "O.J.C. Sells Information, Not Betting Privileges"; *Toronto Star*, May 31, 1907, "Cavanagh furnished supplies to bookies."

Page 138

Police were also busy raiding off-track betting parlours ... from getting evidence in that way.” *Toronto Star*, August 13, 1909, “Police sought for hand books.”

... a development some blame on the moral crusaders ... had once again outlawed something into the hands of gangsters.” Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power*. New York: Penguin Books, pp. 103-104.

In December 1923 ... “And it all goes on under the surface.” *Toronto Star*, December 1923, “Toronto is biggest betting place in North America,” as cited in Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Rocco Perri: The Story of Canada’s Most Notorious Bootlegger*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons Canada, p. 79.

In his inquiry into vice conditions in Montreal ... start again without being molested. *The Montreal Star*, March 14, 1925, “Judge Coderre condemns police in its entirety in Montreal.”

Pages 138-139

In Vancouver, several social clubs came under investigation ... The game played was draw poker. Provincial Archives of British Columbia, Call No: GR-0736, File title: “Commission on the Union Club, Elks Club, Eureka Club, Chess Club, Playgoers Club And Railway Porters Club (1905),” Box No. 1, File No. 2, Document cited: Letter from the Attorney General’s Office to the Provincial Secretary, Victoria, B.C., September 29, 1905.

Page 139

Despite repeated police raids ... to drive them out of business.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, Call No: GR-0784, File title: “Commission on Victoria Police Commissioners.” Document cited: Letter dated April 20, 1910 from the Attorney General to His Honour, Thomas Wilson Paterson, Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia, Victoria, B.C.

“there are over forty gambling dens ... in their windows for ‘fantan’ as above stated.” *The Globe*, May 23, 1918, “Gambling in Vancouver.”

Pages 139-140

“One police official provided the inquiry ... get a little money and chip in and start a gambling house. City of Vancouver Archives, MSS. 54: Major Matthews Collection, File No: 505-G-1 File 15, File title: “Civic - Mayor’s - L.D. Taylor – Correspondence,” Document cited: Letter dated January 24, 1910 from the Acting City Solicitor to His Worthy Mayor Taylor; City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 5, Location: 37-D-6, File 1, June 1-7, 1928, pp. 2064-2065; *Vancouver Sun*, May 16, 1928, “Protection order made cop angry”; *Vancouver Sun*, May 18, 1928, “Chinese joints probed”; *Vancouver Sun*, May 18, 1928, “Gambler says boss named police recipients of graft.”

Page 140

In his testimony before the commission ... that was itself a partnership among Chinatown merchants. *Vancouver Sun*, May 18, 1928, “Gambler says boss named police recipients of graft.”

Detective Ricci concurred with this assessment ... and lose it all and be drunk for a week.” City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records. Vol. 5, Location: 37-D-7, file 1, June 1-7, 1928, p. 2064.

When put on the stand ... Moy: Yes. City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 9, Location: 37-D-8, file 3, June 21-27, 1928, pp. 4670-4674.

Page 141

Toronto’s first judicial inquiry ... were placing bets with local bookmakers. City of Toronto Archives, Fonds 15: Toronto Board of Commissioners of Police fonds, Series 181: Transcripts of Inquiries, File 1, Box 109205, Folio 3, File title: “In the matter of an enquiry by the Board of Police Commissioners into certain charges of neglect of duty on the part of the officers and members of the Toronto Police Force in connection with Gaming-houses in the city of Toronto, November 12 to 23, 1901,” pp. 65-66.

Former RCMP Commissioner Clifford Harvison ... that controlled the brothels. Clifford Harvison 1967. *The Horsemen*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 34, 35, 50.

Similar accusations were made by a group of private citizens ... do these fines result in cessation of the activities of those fined.” Committee of Sixteen. 1918. *Preliminary Report of an Unofficial Organization Upon the Vice Conditions in Montreal: After an Investigation Lasting Three Months Financed by Private Citizens, Conducted During August, September and October, 1918*. Montreal: The Committee, pp. 13-14.

In his testimony to the Coderre Inquiry in 1924 ... such as ours to exist without leniency being shown.” Archives of the City of Montreal, P45: Fonds de l’enquête judiciaire sur l’administration de la police de Montréal (1924-1925 - Présidée par le juge Louis Coderre), File No: 054-02-07-05, Vol. 2, Document cited: Testimony of Dr. Alfred K. Haywood, Superintendent, Montreal General Hospital, Addressing conditions in Montreal’s Red Light District, p. 1169.

Pages 141-142

Justice Coderre did not find systemic corruption within the Montreal police ... until the next raid, about a year later. *Montreal Star*, March 14, 1925, “Judge Coderre condemns police in its entirety in Montreal.”

Evidence was provided at the Coderre inquiry by Abraham Mouckley ... no harm will come to you or your players.” Archives of the City of Montreal, P45: Fonds de l’enquête judiciaire sur l’administration de la police de Montréal (1924-1925 - Présidée par le juge Louis Coderre), File No: 54-2-7-3, Vol. 4, Document cited: Testimony of Abraham Mouckley, pp. 9-10, 19.

Pages 142-143

Even before the Coderre inquiry began ... All were hanged on October 24, 1924. *Montreal Gazette*, June 24, 1924, “Bank bandits are sentenced to hang Oct. 24”; *The Globe*, October 21, 1924, “Men facing death refuse to ‘peach’”; *The Globe*, January 27, 1925, “Police head will not quit to gratify ambitions of conspirators.”

Page 143

In 1928 ... in return for protection from prosecution.” Provincial Archives of British Columbia, Call No: GR-0784, File title: “Commission On Victoria Police Commissioners,” Document cited: Letter dated

April 20, 1910 from the Attorney General to His Honour Thomas Wilson Paterson, Lieutenant-Governor of British Columbia, Victoria, B.C., p. 1.

T.W. Fletcher, an alderman ... and the Mayor of the City.” City of Vancouver Archives, City Publications Collection, Location: PD 1327, File title: “Vancouver Police enquiry report of R.S. Lennie, Esq., Commissioner,” p. 11.

In his capacity as lawyer for Alderman Fletcher ... “Organized lawlessness has taken charge of the town.” Daniel Francis. 2004. *L.D. Mayor Louis Taylor and the Rise of Vancouver*. Vancouver, BC: Arsenal Pulp Press, pp. 149-150.

Police representatives were the most forthcoming ... gambling when he went in there.” City of Vancouver Archives, City Publications Collection, Location: PD 1327, File Title: “Vancouver Police enquiry report of R.S. Lennie, Esq., Commissioner,” p. 13.

The proprietors of some prostitution and gambling houses ... “was accepted to protect those places from being further raided.” City of Vancouver Archives, City Publications Collection, Location: PD 1327, File Title: “Vancouver Police enquiry report of R.S. Lennie, Esq., Commissioner,” p. 2.

Pages 143-144

While Chow’s partner, Joe Won Lum flatly denied ... but he told me he pay \$50 for police protection. Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 3, Location: 37-D-6, file 3, May 23-29, 1928, pp. 547-549; *Vancouver Sun*, May 22, 1928, “Police fixer’ says he paid officials.”

Page 144

Asked point blank by commission lawyers ... He can do anything he wants.” *Vancouver Sun*, May 22, 1928, “Police fixer’ says he paid officials.”

In his testimony, Inspector John Jackson ... Jackson: Offhand I cannot tell you, no. City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 6, Location: 37-D-6, file 2, June 8-12, 1928, pp. 2570, 2572-2573.

Pages 144-145

Evidence presented before the commission ... who wished to open these places.” James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 61-62; *The Vancouver Sun*, May 2, 1928, “Says Taylor told police not to act”; *The Vancouver Sun*, May 16, 1928, “Protection order made cop angry.”

Page 145

Also implicated in the corruption scandal ... I was only on the beat another week. City of Vancouver Archives, Vancouver Police Fonds, Series 181: Police Board General Files, Lennie Investigation Records, Vol. 1, Location: 37-D-6, file 1, April 30 to May 14, 1928, pp. 282-283.

Pages 145-146

The commission was a political disaster for Mayor L.D. Taylor ... to serve out the remainder of his jail term. Daniel Francis. 2004. *L.D. Mayor Louis Taylor and the Rise of Vancouver*. Vancouver, BC: Arsenal Pulp Press, pp. 150, 189, 207-208; *Vancouver Sun*, February 21, 1935, "Others to be charged in cleanup"; *Vancouver Sun*, March 28, 1935, "Celona used various names"; *Vancouver Sun*, April 2, 1935, "Celona and two others are guilty."

Page 146

I visited Chinatown in Vancouver, that queer district where men seem to glide from nowhere to nothing. Emily F. Murphy. 1922. *The Black Candle*. Toronto: Thomas Allen, p. 29.

"a vast alien colony"... "the very foundations of the white man's well being." Editorial appearing in a 1907 edition of the *Victoria Times*, as cited in P.L. Appleton. 1990. *The Drug Invasion of Canada: Billion Dollar High*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, p. 6.

"occidental ingenuity and oriental craftiness" Emily Murphy. 1922. *The Black Candle*. Toronto: Thomas Allen, p. 183.

...the "Chinese Question"... to the degradation of the white labouring classes." As cited in *The Globe*, March 25, 1885, "The Anti-Chinese movement."

"Chinamen, as a class, are the smallest consumers ... they put little back into the economy." *British Columbian*, February 23, 1865, "Chinese miners."

"it is usually as the genius of the washtub"... the dint of his two hands and the housewife's tools." *Toronto Star*, February 15, 1902, "The Chinese of the Queen City."

...who follow on the heels of the hardy pioneer"... yet never become colonists, let alone Christians *British Columbian*, March 2, 1865.

The "jackal-like"... Chinese little interest in the religions of their native land." *Toronto Star*, February 15, 1902, "The Chinese of the Queen City."

Page 147

The Chinese are foreigners ... and therefore ought not to have a vote. Dominion of Canada. 1885. *Official Report of the Debates of the House of Commons of the Dominion of Canada*. Third Session, Fifth Parliament, 48-49, Victoria, Volume XVII, Ottawa, ON: MacLean, Roger, & Co., p. 1582.

"prevented white men with families from coming to British Columbia" ...with happy, contented people." "Report on the Royal Commission of Chinese Immigration." in Dominion of Canada. 1885. *Sessional Papers, Volume II, Third Session of the Fifth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada*. 48 Victoria, Volume XVII, Ottawa, ON: McLean, Roger, & Co., p. 83.

"are driving the white people out of British Columbia ... will soon drive them out of Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba," *The Globe*, August 27, 1908, "The yellow peril: Whites may be driven out of the west entirely."

"to preserve the British type in our population." Statement by Member of Parliament from Vancouver, Mr. Duncan Ross, December 16, 1907. Dominion of Canada. 1908. *Official Report of the Debates of the*

House of Commons. Fourth Session, Tenth Parliament, 7-8, Edward, 1907-1908, Vol. LXXXII, Ottawa, ON: MacLean, Roger, & Co., p. 743.

“Like most of the large cities on the continent ... but also with its enmity to sanitation.” *Toronto Star*, February 15, 1902, “The Chinese of the Queen City.”

“That their custom of living in quarters of their own these evils might be dealt with by police supervision.” “Report on the Royal Commission of Chinese Immigration.” in Dominion of Canada. 1885. *Sessional Papers, Volume II, Third Session of the Fifth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada*. 48 Victoria, Volume XVII, Ottawa, ON: McLean, Roger, & Co., p. cxxx.

Toronto’s Housing Inspector ... twenty-nine Chinese made their home. *Toronto Star*, November 24, 1903, “Naked Chinamen in frosty air.”

Pages 147-148

... nest of gambling” ... and swear to it without winking.” Articles appearing in the *Victoria Daily Colonist* and *Vancouver World* newspapers circa the 1860s, as cited in James Dubro 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 49-50.

Pages 148-149

To the trusting eye of the white man ... the underground world of Chinatown. City of Vancouver Archives, MSS. 54: Major Matthews Collection, File No: 504-A-7, file 172, File title: “Civic - Mayor’s - L.D. Taylor – Correspondence,” Document cited: Correspondence dated February 4, 1910 between Mayor Taylor and Minister of Justice re: gambling joints.

Page 149

... is evidenced by our courtrooms, as well as the account books of the various games. *Toronto Star*, July 5, 1901, “Chinese gamblers appear in court.”

Chinese to the right of ‘em ... so all were locked up in a cell. ... *Hamilton Herald*, February 2, 1914, “Police raided Chinese place.”

“... he might laugh into his westernized sleeve and say, “Gee whizza! Police big chumpee. Me Number 1 boy, allright.” Emily Murphy. 1922. *The Black Candle*. Toronto: Thomas Allen, p. 237.

“to the demoralization of the native races,” ... this drug amongst others of our own raising population.” *The Globe*, March 25, 1885, “The Anti-Chinese Movement.”

Police searches of Chinatown ... could not quite understand why, suddenly, a fuss was being made.” Clifford Harvison. 1967. *The Horsemen*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 40, 41.

Pages 149-150

... in a half trance...you read the penalties of opium smoking.” *Vancouver Daily Evening Post*, November 7, 1864.

Page 150

... although only white people of low standards ... by 'stooping' to such a despised Chinese practice." G. Stevenson. 1956. *Drug Addiction in British Columbia*. Thesis (Ph.D.). Vancouver, BC: University of British Columbia, p. 491.

The trafficker, generally an Oriental ... on those who become its slaves. Dominion of Canada. 1922. *Official Report of Debates, House of Commons. 12-13 George V, Volume CLII*, Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 1529.

"Chinese have amongst them ... taught white men and women, and boys and girls, to smoke opium." "Report on the Royal Commission of Chinese Immigration." in Dominion of Canada. 1885. *Sessional Papers, Volume II, Third Session of the Fifth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada*. 48 Victoria, Volume XVII, Ottawa, ON: McLean, Roger, & Co., pp. 14, 48.

It is only natural ... and certainly no ancestors." Emily Murphy. 1922. *The Black Candle*. Toronto: Thomas Allen, p. 107.

... the peddling of opium beyond their own race ... how ultimately they will control the white men. Emily Murphy. 1922. *The Black Candle*. Toronto: Thomas Allen, pp. 188-189.

Page 151

In his 1908 report on the opium trade in British Columbia ... to govern the conduct of a Christian nation," he wrote. W. L. Mackenzie King. 1908. "The Need for the Suppression of the Opium Traffic in Canada." Sessional paper No. 36b in Dominion of Canada. 1908. *Sessional Papers, Volume 17, Fourth Session of the Tenth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, Session 1907-8. 7-8 Edward VII, Volume XLII*, Ottawa, ON: S.E. Dawson, p. 13.

"seeks the company of those who use the drug ... consorting with the lowest classes of yellow and black men." Emily Murphy. 1920. "The grave drug menace" pp. 1, 10-11 in *Maclean's*. February 15, p. 9.

Celestials of great wealth ... to inveigle other people into the use of narcotics." Dominion of Canada. 1922. *Official Report of Debates, House of Commons. 12-13 George V, Volume CLII*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 1529.

During a raid of one such party ... had a white girl's photo in his possession." *The Globe*, August 16, 1909, "Another Chinese raid."

One of Toronto's most habitual Chinese ... are not infrequently seen at the Chestnut Street warehouse." Archives of the Province of Ontario. RG 4-32: Attorney General Central Registry Criminal and Civil Files, File No: 1914-644, File title: "Rex vs. Lee Jim- Re trial of and disposition of seized opium, 1914," Document cited: Police report on Lee Jim (undated); *The Globe*, April 4, 1914, "The strange case of Lee Jim."

"Here we have a disease, the grave through their presence in Canada." Dominion of Canada. 1922. *Official Report of Debates, House of Commons. 12-13 George V, Volume CLII*, Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 1530.

Page 152

As the *Toronto Star* reported two days later ... silks, teas, and spices, worth thousands of dollars.” *Toronto Star*, September 9, 1907, “Mob of thousands attacked Chinatown and Japanese stores in Vancouver”

“B.C. is white man’s country”... and developed not only Western but Eastern Canada.” As cited in Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder’s Mouth Press, p. 9.

Pages 152-153

Despite the callous and racist responses from some politicians ... to prove how easy it was to obtain on Vancouver’s streets. W. L. Mackenzie King. 1908. “The Need for the Suppression of the Opium Traffic in Canada” in *Dominion of Canada*. 1908. *Sessional Papers, Volume 17, Fourth Session of the Tenth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, Session 1907-8*. 7-8 Edward VII, Volume XLII, Ottawa, ON: S.E. Dawson, p. 7; *The Globe*, July 8, 1908, “The opium traffic in Canada”; James Dubro 1992. *Dragons of crime: Inside the Asian underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 52; P.L. Appleton. 1990. *The Drug Invasion of Canada: Billion Dollar High*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, p. 8; Shirley J. Small. 1978. “Canadian narcotics legislation, 1908-1923: A conflict model interpretation.” pp. 28-43 in William K. Greenaway and Stephen L. Brickey (eds.). *Law and Social Control in Canada*. Scarborough, ON: Prentice-Hall.

Page 153

King had inadvertently stumbled upon British Columbia’s ... but also among women and girls.” W. L. Mackenzie King. 1908. “The Need for the Suppression of the Opium Traffic in Canada.” in *Dominion of Canada*. 1908. *Sessional Papers, Volume 17, Fourth Session of the Tenth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, Session 1907-8*. 7-8 Edward VII, Volume XLII, Ottawa, ON: S.E. Dawson, pp. 7-8; Mosher, Clayton. 1998. “Imperialism, irrationality, and illegality: The first 90 years of Canadian drug policy.” pp. 2-35 in Clayton Mosher (ed.) *New Scholars-New Visitors in Canadian Studies*. Vancouver, WA: Washington State University, p. 6; Neil Boyd. 1991. *High Society: Legal and Illegal Drugs in Canada*. Toronto: Key Porter, p. 8.

King vowed that Canada ... a bondage which is worse than slavery.” W. L. Mackenzie King. 1908. “The Need for the Suppression of the Opium Traffic in Canada.” in *Dominion of Canada*. 1908. *Sessional Papers, Volume 17, Fourth Session of the Tenth Parliament of the Dominion of Canada, Session 1907-8*. 7-8 Edward VII, Volume XLII, Ottawa, ON: S.E. Dawson, p. 9.

As Neil Boyd observes in his book ... new morality with respect to drug use.” Neil Boyd. 1991. *High Society: Legal and Illegal Drugs in Canada*. Toronto: Key Porter, p. 10.

Pages 153-154

In a letter dated November 17, 1909 ... he required the opium for medical purposes. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-32: Attorney General Central Registry Criminal and Civil Files, File No: 1909-1705, File title: “J.B. McKillop, Crown Attorney, London: Re proceedings against sale of opium in London,” Document cited: Letter dated November 17, 1909 from James B. McKillop, Crown Attorney for the County of Middlesex to the Deputy Attorney General of Ontario.

Page 154

A 1913 report of an Ontario Provincial Police constable ... was arrested and fined \$400. Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 23: Records of the Ontario Provincial Police, File No: 23-26-39, File title: "OPP Investigations – Narcotics Files (1912-1919)," File labelled: "Narcotics, 1913." Documents cited: Ontario Provincial Police report dated November 27, 1913.

In a 1917 memo ... going around amongst them in this way he also deals opium." Archives of the Province of Ontario. RG 23: Records of the Ontario Provincial Police, File No: 23-26-39, File Title: "OPP Investigations – Narcotics Files (1912-1919)," File label: "Narcotics, 1917" Document cited: Memo dated March 5, 1917 from the Ontario College of Pharmacy.

As part of a widespread investigation ... so you may send it along with these goods." Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 23: Records of the Ontario Provincial Police, File No: 23-26-39, File title: "OPP Investigations – Narcotics Files (1912-1919)," File labelled: "Narcotics, 1917," Document cited: Ontario Provincial Police report dated November 27, 1913.

Pages 154-155

Dominion government records reveal ... legitimately use more than one ounce of heroin..." National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 229, File No: 1918-2449, File title: "Customs Department - Illicit trading in opium," Document cited: Letter dated December 8, 1916 from Chief Preventative Officer of Customs to John McDougald, Commissioner of Customs.

Page 155

"The upper-class background of many addicts is certainly consistent ... asylums with which he had an arrangement." David T. Courtwright. 2001. *Dark Paradise: A History of Opiate Addiction in America*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, p. 50.

Between April 1921 and March 1922...23 doctors, 11 druggists, and four veterinary surgeons. As cited in Emily Murphy. 1922. "Curbing illicit vendors of drugs. *Maclean's*. July 15, pp. 18-19.

In its annual report for 1925 ... who have sunk into practice of dispensing these drugs illegally." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1926. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1925*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p 36; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1927. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1926*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p 13.

In 1922 ... one thousand persons and having secured 800 convictions... Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1923. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1922*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 10.

As stated in the 1922 annual report ... tramp steamers calling at Canadian ports for wheat cargoes, etc." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3291, File No. 1922-HQ-189-Q-1, File title: "Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - General - Miscellaneous Reports" Document cited: RCMP "E" Division report re: Opium and Narcotic Drug Act dated May 20, 1922.

Page 156

In Vancouver in 1922, an opium addict had the choice ... four dollar deck (15 grains). National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3291, File No. 1922-HQ-189-Q-

1, File title: "Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - General - Miscellaneous Reports," Document cited: RCMP "E" Division report re: Opium and Narcotic Drug Act dated May 20, 1922.

In 1922 ... and work on a commission basis." City of Vancouver Archives, MSS. 69: Henry Herbert Stevens Fonds, Location: 509-D-8, File 1, Document cited: *Annual Report, Opium And Narcotic Drug Branch For The Fiscal Year Ended March 31st, 1922*, p. 4.

The January 14, 1922 ... sold by the street vendor for from one to five dollars." *Vancouver Daily World*, January 14, 1922, "Drugs pollute city! Are men of high standing in community ringleaders? Officials' lives threatened."

According to one confidential RCMP report dated May 20, 1922 ... in the interior of B.C. and in Alberta. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3291, File No: 1922-HQ-189-Q-1, File title: "Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - General - Miscellaneous Reports," Document cited: RCMP "E" Division, report re: Opium and Narcotic Drug Act, dated May 20, 1922.

Between October 1920 and September 1921 ... from which they secured 292 convictions. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1922. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1921*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 57.

One of those convicted was Nip Gar ... behind a false baseboard located behind the store's counter. *Toronto Star*, November 1, 1920, "Big drug seizure. Hidden in cleverly-constructed chair in Chinese store."

In one report from 1922 ... distributed over the other four lines from the Orient." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3291, File No: 1922-HQ-189-Q-1, File title: "Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - General - Miscellaneous Reports," Document cited: RCMP "E" Division report re: Opium and Narcotic Drug Act, dated May 20, 1922.

Page 157

Innocent passengers ... grain of the wood that only an expert could detect them. *Vancouver Daily World*, January 16, 1922, "All boats from Asia bring in illicit drugs."

In March 1921 ... and drugs are distributed from there, as needed, to different points." National Archives of Canada, RG 18, Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3288, File No. HQ-189-E-1, File Title: "Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - Vancouver, British Columbia - General - Miscellaneous," Document cited: RCMP "E" Division report dated March 5, 1921, Re: Opium & Drug Traffic, City Of Vancouver and "Empress Of Russia."

The investigation stemming from this report ... "to be one of the ringleaders in the narcotics trade of the city." *Vancouver Sun*, November 24, 1923, "Chinese says police sold opium to him."

Other confidential RCMP documents from 1923 ... "30 or 40 Runners" working for him in Vancouver. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3167, File No. G494-1, File title: "Alleged Irregularities, Opium and Narcotic Drug Acts - Vancouver - Commission to investigate Royal Canadian Mounted Police investigations in British Columbia under the Opium and Narcotic Act," Document cited: Confidential memo sent to the Officer Commanding "A" Division, RCMP, Ottawa dated April 30 1923; *The Vancouver Province*, December 13, 1923, "Brought huge opium cargoes."

Pages 157-158

Another RCMP report, dated April 7, 1921 ... Railway Police to carry the stuff off. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3289, File 1921-HQ-189-E-2, File Title: "Pacific Coast Steamships - British Columbia - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: RCMP "K" Division, report re: Frank Yip dated April 7, 1921.

Page 158

In a memo dated July 31, 1921 ... 500 tins of Opium in Vancouver, but the deal fell through." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3289, File No: 1921-HQ-189-E-2, File title: "Pacific Coast Steamships - British Columbia - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Documents cited: RCMP "E" Division Secret and Confidential Report re: Empress of Asia, dated August 29, 1921; RCMP "E" Division "Secret and Confidential Report" entitled "Drug Traffic Vancouver & Victoria," dated July 31, 1921.

Asian crew members were not the only ones accused ... with cigars and whisky for letting them off without being bothered." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3288, File No: HQ-189-E-1, File Title: "Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - Vancouver, British Columbia - General - Miscellaneous," Document cited: RCMP "E" Division memo re: drug smuggling on Empress Japan & Russia dated October 18, 1921.

Among the dock workers accused ... "had frequently brought drugs from the boats ashore." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313A, File No: 1929-HQ-189-3-E-1, File title: "Kim Lee (with alias) - Victoria - Vancouver - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Documents cited: RCMP "E" Division memo re: Pacific Coast Steamships, Empress of Russia, November 10, 1921.

Customs officials would also be accused ... that criminal charges were ever laid against them). *The Globe*, December 20, 1923, "Customs in league with smuggler."

In August of 1923 ... arrested while in possession of 50 tins of opium. *Vancouver Daily World*, December 10, 1923, "Narcotics inquiry resumes; Attorney general unrepresented"; National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3167, File No: G494-1, File title: "Alleged Irregularities, Opium and Narcotic Drug Acts - Vancouver - Commission to investigate royal Canadian Mounted Police investigations in British Columbia under the Opium and Narcotic Act," Document cited: Confidential memo sent to the Officer Commanding "A" Division, RCMP, Ottawa, dated April 30, 1923.

In November of that year ... in the business they were supposed to suppress." *Daily Colonist*, November 20, 1923, "Lawyers clash at dope hearing."

Pages 158-159

Among those testifying at the inquiry ... he was paid \$1,000 by Eccles a few days later. *Vancouver Daily World*, November 22, 1923, "Bares secrets of dope trade."

Page 159

J.J. Wing, the convicted drug trafficker ... supplied with cocaine by members of the Mounted Police drug squad. *Vancouver Sun*, November 24, 1923, "Chinese says police sold opium to him"; *Vancouver Sun*,

November 30, 1923, "Addicts say they dealt with Smith"; *Vancouver Daily World*, December 7, 1923, "Commissioner Smith decides to hear police court evidence against R.C.M.P."

In 1921, ... according to the memo. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313A, File No: 1929-HQ-189-3-E-1, File Title: "Kim Lee (with alias) - Victoria - Vancouver - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act" Document cited: "Court of Appeal, Rex vs. Lee Kim, Henry Chan, Mah Poy and Charlie Sam."

Pages 159-160

The investigation began early that year in ... convicted under the new federal drug statute. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1928. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1927*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 13-14; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1932. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1931*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 20; National Archives of Canada, RG 18, Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313A, File No: 1929-HQ-189-3-E-1, File title: "Kim Lee (with alias) - Victoria - Vancouver - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 68-71.

Page 160

Now focusing primarily on major smuggling and trafficking conspiracies ... the Sherman Hotel in Chinatown. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1929. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1928*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 23; *Vancouver Sun*, July 15, 1927, "\$100,000 in dope seized."

In 1931 ... and practically cut off the illicit supply of the drug mentioned." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1931. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1930*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 41.

Page 161

In June 1918 ... being prepared for any raid which might occur." *The Montreal Gazette*, June 12, 1918, "Farmhouse raid netted opium and Chinamen: Inspector Belanger seized drug making plant near Back River."

Less than a year later ... had been shipped east from B.C. via parcel post. *The Globe*, June 21, 1919, "Huge opium shipments to BC since May 20"

Between October 1920 and September 1921 ... the number had jumped to 531. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1922. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1921*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 59; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1923. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1922*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 57.

In 1924 ... wholesale value at the time was estimated at \$200,000. *The Globe*, April 9, 1926, "Birds of paradise shipped as talcum and opium as cocoa."

In 1925 ... with the greatest difficulty we can obtain any good results." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1926. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1925*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 36.

Pages 161-162

In its 1932 annual report ... was also a major wholesaler to other street-level dealers in the city. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1933 *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1932*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 28-29; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 76-77.

Page 162

“A French Canadian man named A. Frenette ... sentenced to eight years.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1933 *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended September 30, 1932*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 27-28.

“One Montreal-based trafficker ... the boxes of soap which hid the opium. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3300, File No: HQ-189-C-1, File title: “Max Faber alias Farber - Montreal, Quebec - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act, violations.” Documents cited: RCMP Quebec District report dated May 6, 1924; Letter from U.S. Federal Narcotics Control Board dated July 29, 1924; Public Records Office [London], MEPO/3/468: Records of the Metropolitan Police Office, Office of the Commissioner: Correspondence and Papers, Document cited: Memo dated January 21, 1924 for the Commissioner of the Royal Canadian Mount Police; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. London: Warner Books, pp. 452-453.

Pages 162-163

In 1924 ... for an honorarium of \$1,000 per trunk. *Montreal Gazette*, August 16, 1924, “Spanish consul sentenced to jail”; T. Morris Longstreth and Henry Vernon. 1930. “The Spanish Consul case.” pp. 12-13, 50, 53, 63 in *Maclean's*. August 1, pp. 12-13, 63.

Page 163

Based on evidence initially provided an informant ... has purchased drugs frequently but does not know his full name.” National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3296, File No: 1923-HQ-189-C-1 File Title: “Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - Montreal, Violations,” Documents cited: RCMP reports dated June 27, 1923, July 4, 1923, July 23, 1923.

Page 164

Davis, a Romanian by birth who became a British subject ... where they would smoke opium.” National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3310, File No: HQ-189-4-C-5, File title: “Eddie Baker, Kid Oblay, Michael Saygor, Abe Muckley, Eddie Schreider (with aliases) - Montreal - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act,” Documents cited: Memo from RCMP, Quebec District to the RCMP Commissioner, re: Eddie Baker dated September 17, 1925; *Montreal Gazette*, November 29, 1924, “Heavy barrage of questions for Kid Baker”; James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1991. *Undercover: Cases of the RCMP's Most Secretive Operative*. Toronto: Octopus Publishing Group, p. 176.

Baker also operated a mail order business... is where her source of supply comes from.” National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3310, File No: HQ-189-4-C-5, File title: “Eddie Baker, Kid Oblay, Michael Saygor, Abe Muckley, Eddie Schreider (with aliases) - Montreal - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act,” Document cited: Letter dated August 18, 1923 from the Chief of the Winnipeg Police to F.W. Cowan, Chief, Opium and Drug Branch, Ottawa.

Pages 164-165

By 1923 ... place at 266 St. Urbain Street or by car. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3300, File No: HQ-189-4-C-5, File title: "Eddie Baker, Kid Oblay, Michael Saygor, Abe Muckley, Eddie Schreider (with aliases) - Montreal - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: Memo dated August 8 1923 from RCMP Inspector J.W. Phillips, Commander Quebec District entitled "Harry Davis, Montreal, P.C. Opium and Narcotic Drug Act."

Page 165

The same report documents the work of RCMP ... any quantity up to 200 ounces without delay." National Archives of Canada RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3288, File No: HQ-189-2-C-1, File Title: "Harry Davis - Montreal, Quebec - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act violation." Document cited: RCMP Quebec District report re: Harry Davis dated August 8, 1923.

On August 13 ... made ten separate one ounce purchases from Davis. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3310, File No: HQ-189-4-C-5, File Title: "Eddie Baker, Kid Oblay, Michael Saygor, Abe Muckley, Eddie Schreider (with aliases) - Montreal - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: Memos from RCMP, Quebec District dated August 13, 1923 and October 12, 1923.

One loyal customer of Kid Oblay ... of an ounce of any drug upwards in quantity. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3309, File No: HQ-189-4-C-1, File Title: "Kid Oblay, Montreal, Quebec - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: RCMP report on Kid Oblay dated April 30, 1925.

Pages 165-166

In June 1925 ... "his boss," who dictated prices to Oblay. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3309, File No: HQ-189-2-C-1, File Title: "Kid Oblay, Montreal, Quebec - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: Report by RCMP undercover officer dated June 5, 1925.

Page 166

Around this time, Oblay's boss ... concealed on wife's person," according to a RCMP report. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3310, File No: HQ-189-4-C-5, File title: "Eddie Baker, Kid Oblay, Michael Saygor, Abe Muckley, Eddie Schreider (with aliases) - Montreal - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: Telegram sent by commanding officer, RCMP Montreal detachment dated July 29 1925.

Fortunately for the Mounties ... Erlich: Stool-pigeon. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3310, File No: HQ-189-4-C-5, File title: "Eddie Baker, Kid Oblay, Michael Saygor, Abe Muckley, Eddie Schreider (with aliases) - Montreal - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act," Document cited: Memo dated September 17, 1925 from RCMP, Quebec District to the RCMP Commissioner re: Eddie Baker and associates.

"When the indictments were read to the accused ... in the charge of conspiracy to traffic in drugs. *Montreal Gazette*, November 25, 1925, "Pleaded guilty to drug indictments; Baker, Muckley, Schreider and Oblay may finally be deported."

Page 167

He had so many slots in the resort shtetls ... he was called "The King of the North." Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 19.

He had a battered face ... scarred, flattened, thickened, checkered and welted." Raymond Chandler. 1940 *Farewell My Lovely*. New York: Everyman's Library, pp. 204, 225.

"...diminutive hawk-nosed creature ... in scratch every year. Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, p. 69.

Pages 167-168

In summer of 1930 ... contained more than three hundred kilos of dope. James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1991. *Undercover: Cases of the RCMP's Most Secretive Operative*. Toronto: Octopus Publishing Group, p. 177-179; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 19; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. New York: Werner Books, pp. 455-456.

Page 168

On October 11, 1930 ... Harry Davis told Feigenbaum that he had sold them the hype. *Montreal Star*, October 4, 1933, "Convict's story on drugs probed"; *The Globe*, February 1, 1929, "Narcotic drug charges laid against three men"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1932. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended. September 30, 1931*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 21.

Pages 168-169

Feigenbaum knew John Law would have a hard time ... Both were indicted in the Empire City a few weeks later. *The Globe*, April 11, 1933, "\$1,000,000 in drugs alleged smuggled and Customs 'fixed'"

"had been tied with a pair of plyers in a knot the size of a pea" Raymond Chandler. 1940. *Farewell My Lovely*. New York: Everyman's Library, pp. 204, 225.

Page 169

Harry's legal circus began ... he allegedly perped were in Canada, not the States. *Montreal Star*, October 2, 1933, "Says local man headed international drug ring"; *Montreal Star*, October 3, 1933, "Witness heard in narcotics case"; *Montreal Star*, October 4, 1933, "Convict's story on drugs probed"; *Montreal Star*, October 20, 1933, "Penitentiary term and lash given Harry Davis"; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 25; James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1991. *Undercover: Cases of the RCMP's Most Secretive Operative*. Toronto: Octopus Publishing Group, p. 185.

Page 170

One eye witness wrote down the license plate ... Charlie's dousing would remain forever unsolved. *The Globe*, August 22, 1934, "Six bullets fired into man's body"; *Montreal Star*, August 22, 1934, "Police hold six men for questioning in gang slaying of Feigenbaum."

The bulls knew that Charlie's lead poisoning ... it simply read "To a higher court." *Montreal Star*, August 23, 1934, "Reward may be offered for Feigenbaum killer"; *Montreal Star*, September 29, 1934, "Breacher Leaps to Death in Montreal"; James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1991. *Undercover: Cases of the RCMP's Most Secretive Operative*. Toronto: Octopus Publishing Group, p. 188; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. New York: Warren Books, p. 456; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 25.

Page 171

The parquet floor was scratched ... came a nickel a gross. Raymond Chandler. 1942. *The High Window*. New York: Everyman's Library, p. 557.

Bercowitz parked his boiler at the curb ... handing him a 15-year term in the barred hotel for manslaughter. *Montreal Star*, July 26, 1946, "Bercowitz confesses to Davis shooting but claims he acted in self defence"; William Weintraub. 2004. *City Unique. Montreal Days and Nights in the 1940s and '50s*. Toronto: Robin Bass Studio, p. 71.

... the forty tins of unadulterated smoking opium ... at 179 Queen Street East in Toronto. *Toronto Star*, October 12, 1910, "Another big seizure of opium made to-day."

Harry Wodson ... the drug habit has been steadily on the increase." Harry M. Wodson. 1917. *The Whirlpool. Scenes from Toronto Police Court*. Toronto: Self-published, pp. 69-70.

Pages 171-172

"...the rapidly growing use of drugs ... filled with 'hop.'" *Hamilton Spectator*, February 10, 1921, "Drug habit is given as cause of crime wave."

Page 172

Reporters wrote about ... persisted in jumping up and down striving to walk on air." *Hamilton Spectator*, February 12, 1921, "Little effort to check dope fiends."

Organized bands of dope peddlers ... to make sure that their customer is 'on the level.'" *Hamilton Spectator*, February 16, 1921, "Narcotic drugs easy to secure, addicts claim."

Pages 172-173

One of the largest drug importation rings in Ontario ... but was deported to Italy. *Toronto Star*, September 23, 1929, "RCMP claim two accused members of narcotics ring"; *Toronto Star*, December 14, 1936, "Accused, extradited testifies for self"; *The Globe and Mail*, December 22, 1936, "Member of drug gang sentenced"; National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313A, File No: HQ-189-O-1, File Title: "Rocco Perri (with alias) et al. - Hamilton - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - Liquor Smuggling - Murder of wife Bessie Perri"; National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 789, File No: 128256, File Title: "Operations of Mr. A. J. Gaudron, Superintendent of Criminal Investigation RCMP re: Border Patrol and Prevention of Smuggling"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1937. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1937*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 133-134; James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1991. *Undercover: Cases of the RCMP's Most Secretive Operative*. Toronto: Octopus Publishing Group, pp. 129-148.

CHAPTER FIVE

Page 175

It was just past midnight, October 6, 1923 ... he was as dead as a pickled walnut. *The Globe*, October 12, 1923, "Shooting of Gogo related in detail by police officers"; *The Globe*, October 6, 1923, "One man shot dead. One badly wounded by officers bullets"; *The Globe*, October 18, 1923, "Father describes John Gogo's death at hands of police."

Page 176

Today's tragic raid ... into the eager hands of bootleggers." *Toronto Star*, October 6, 1923, "One killed, one wounded in raid on liquor boat."

"I run into Frank Di Petro on York Street ... so I show him." C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 57.

Page 177

Rocci Perri Sussino, grocer, 105 North Hess Street ... Rocco was fined 1,000 clams. *Hamilton Herald*, January 6, 1921, "Sussino had to hand over \$1,000 to court."

Pages 177-178

Rocco moved swiftly into the business ... selling them across the border for as much as \$120 each. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 269.

Page 178

During a ballyhooed interview ... saying they never dealt in less than 100 case lots. *Toronto Star*, November 19, 1924, "King of Bootleggers won't stand for guns."

... while sipping absinthe out of bone china teacups strained through lumps of laced sugar. Raymond Chandler. 1940. *Farewell My Lovely*. New York: Everyman's Library, pp. 204, 225.

Intrepid spadework ... more than 841,000 cranberries on deposit. *Hamilton Spectator*, November 19, 1927, "Perri and his wife sent up for trial."

A 1927 audit commissioned by the feds ... in a four-year period was a cool five hundred grand. National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1991, File No: 1934-1927, Part 4, File Title: "Royal Commission Investigating the Department of Customs and Excise and Canadian brewing companies." Documents cited: Audit records of the accounting firm of Clarkson Gordon and Dilworth dated May 14, 1927 entitled "Bank Accounts of Mrs. Rocco Perry or Bessie Perry or Bessie Starkman."

One former copper reminisced ... never drove a car full of booze in his life." William McNulty. 1923. "Smuggling whisky from Canada." pp. 123-125 in *The New York Times Current History*. June, p. 125.

"There is not an Italian in Hamilton who would give this man away" ... shoulder the responsibility and pay the penalty." National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue,

Vol. 789, File No: 128256, File Title: "Operations of Mr. A. J. Gaudron, Superintendent of Criminal Investigation RCMP re: Border Patrol and Prevention of Smuggling," Document cited: Letter dated March 23, 1926 from RCMP Hamilton detachment to the Officer Commanding Western Ontario, re: R. Perry, No 106 Bay Street.

Pages 178-179

Over the telephones ... over the wires he sent forth his commands to intercept the shipments," William McNulty. 1923. "Smuggling whisky from Canada." pp. 123-125 in *The New York Times Current History*. June, p. 125.

Page 179

On September 5, 1922 ... was found stone cold near Oakville. *The Globe*, September 7, 1922, "Three murders in one family, fear vendetta."

In 1926 ... Again the directing hand is stated to be Perry." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313A, File No: HQ-189-O-1, File Title: "Rocco Perri (with alias) et al. - Hamilton - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - Liquor Smuggling - Murder of wife Bessie Perri."

In the early 1920s ... He paid his fine in cash. *The Globe*, November 21, 1924, "Bootleg bravado challenges Nickel."

Rocco also opened a gambling joint with the Black Hand, John Taglierino. *Hamilton Spectator*, January 6, 2005, "The murder of Bessie."

Page 180

In 1930 ... as he fears that harm or possible death may come to him." National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3313A, File No: HQ-189-O-1, File Title: "Rocco Perri (with alias) et al. - Hamilton - Opium and Narcotic Drug Act - Liquor Smuggling - Murder of wife Bessie Perri."

A letter dated June 19, 1949 ... The letter was signed "Rocco Perri." Antonio Nicaso. 2005. *Rocco Perri: The Story of Canada's Most Notorious Bootlegger*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons Canada, p. 199.

What has actually happened ... the laws of civil society in which the gang exists. Edgar McInnis. 1929. "The political aspect of whisky." *Canadian Forum*. September, p. 414.

Pages 180-181

"Criminals had always belonged to the flotsam and jetsam ... the millionaire criminal." C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 49.

Page 181

There nought, no doubt, so much spirit calms as rum and true religion. *Don Juan* by George Gordon Byron (Canto the Second, Stanza Thirty Four)

Page 182

From 1916 to 1927 ... in the province in strengths up to 28 percent. Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 256.

Under the province's temperance law ... an average of 136 a day). Alfred Edward Cooke. 1929. "The Canadian liquor system I – The evils of government control." pp. 64-73 in *The New York Times Current History*. October, p. 65.

"This was the era of what was called ... as much booze as a fair-sized liquor store." B.J. Grant. 1984. *When Rum was King*, Fredericton, NB: Fiddlehead Poetry Books, p. 88.

... in order to obtain a bottle of liquor in Ontario ... One often sees these apoplexy cases lined up four deep." Stephen Leacock. 1922. *My Discovery of England*. Toronto: S.B. Gundy, p. 186.

"there are three licensed vendors in town ... the proportion is out of all reason." *Carleton Sentinel*, Oct. 26, 1923, "The observant citizen."

... knew of thirty-four places or persons ... it was difficult to buy liquor in West St. John." *Carleton Sentinel*, May 13, 1921, [no article title].

Pages 182-183

In Vancouver ... 7,000 known bootleggers working in the city. Alfred Edward Cooke. 1929. "The Canadian liquor system I – The evils of government control." pp. 64-73 in *The New York Times Current History*. October, p. 65.

Page 183

The discovery that there are more illicit stills in Saskatchewan ... or one for every fifteen farms in Saskatchewan. *Regina Leader*, April 6, 1923, [no article title].

In the early 1920s ... operating in his province at 1,140. James Gray. 1972. *Booze: The Impact of Whiskey on the Prairie West*. Toronto: Signet, p. 188.

"in some districts ... washed away by moonshine." *Canadian Forum*, 1923, "The liquor plebiscite in Alberta." Vol. 37, October, p. 11.

In a speech to the House of Commons in 1926 ... allowing no time for unloading and loading." Dominion of Canada. 1926. *Official Report of the Debates of the House of Commons. First Session, Fifteenth Parliament 16-17 George V, 1926. Vol. V*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 4907.

Pages 183-184

One cartel based in Nova Scotia had freighters ... information about smugglers' whereabouts. Geoff and Dorothy Robinson. 1972. *It Came By Boat*. Charlottetown, PEI [self-published], pp. 95-99.

Page 184

The immense challenges facing law enforcement ... ten men not later than tomorrow stop." National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 789, File No: 128256,

File Title: "Operations of Mr. A. J. Cawdron, Superintendent of Criminal Investigation RCMP re Border Patrol and Prevention of Smuggling."

"To anyone interested ... to float a thousand Mojacas." Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 253.

In their 1931 report ... as a base for smuggling operations." National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement. 1931. *Report on the Enforcement of the Prohibition Laws of the United States*. Washington, DC: National Commission, www.druglibrary.org/schaffer/library/studies/wick/wick2a.html

The Dominion Government allowed any exporter ... for Cuba four times each day. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 267.

During the first full year ... an annual value of \$5.5 million to \$23 million. Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 256.

Page 185

The Dominion Bureau of Statistics ... from \$19,123,627 to \$48,844,111. Alfred Edward Cooke. 1929. "The Canadian liquor system I – Evils of government control." pp. 64-73 in *The New York Times Current History*, October, p. 67.

By 1927 ... manufactured beer and ale." William J. McNulty. 1925. "Canada reaping a harvest from liquor business," *The New York Times Current History*. June, p. 377.

A U.S. Coast Guard intelligence report ... found its way into the United States. United States National Archives. United States Coast Guard Intelligence Report. "Estimate of the Smuggling Situation to the Repeal of the 18th Amendment." As cited in C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 24; David Kyvig. 1979. *Repealing National Prohibition*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, p. 21.

Suits with secret pockets ... and filled with hundreds of bottles. William McNulty. 1923. "Smuggling whisky from Canada." pp. 123-125 in *The New York Times Current History*. June; C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 34; Allan Everest. 1978. *Rum Across the Border. The Prohibition Era in Northern New York*. Syracuse, NY: Syracuse University Press, p. 26; Philip Mason. 1995. *Rum Running and the Roaring Twenties*. Detroit: Great Lake Books; Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 89; *Toronto Star*, August 9, 1992, "People."

During the first seven months of 1920 alone ... pre-war total of nine gallons to 102 gallons). Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 73.

"A new 'profession' has developed ... whose sole business is that of smuggling." Vernon McKenzie. 1926. "Customs House-cleaning imperative – No matter whose head comes off." pp. 24-26, 42-47 in *Maclean's*. March 1, p. 26.

Page 186

“They call me a smuggler. That is wrong. I am a rum-runner.” Quote attributed to Captain Edward Dicks. As cited in Geoff Robinson. 1987. “I want my ship back.” *Atlantic Advocate*. Vol. 77, No. 11, July, pp. 41-43.

Orders were arranged between Kerr and the Corby’s distillery ... a swell new technology called radio. C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 116, 117, 120, 276; C.W. Hunt. 1995. *Whisky and Ice: The Saga of Ben Kerr, Canada’s Most Daring Rumrunner*. Toronto: Dundurn Press, p. 110.

Kerr was also one of the first hooch racketeers ... grossing between 2,400 and 3,600 clams on each trip. Public Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG4-32: Attorney General Central Registry Criminal and Civil Files, File No: 1829, File Title: “A.G.O. Investigation of Deaths in Hamilton,” Document cited: Letter from Inspector E. Hammond of C.I.D. to Alfred Cuddy, Assistant Commissioner, Ontario Provincial Police, December 11, 1926, Re: profits made by Kerr, rum-runner.

He was nicknamed the “phantom bootlegger” ... always strapped on the iron. *Rochester Times-Union*, May 27, 1925, “Get phantom bootlegger”; C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 117.

Pages 186-187

But despite being pinched ... are too yellow to come over here very often.” *Rochester Democrat-Chronicle*, May 28, 1925, “King Runner held in jail with 8 aids.”

Page 187

He was tried in Rochester in September 1925 ... that had been knitted by his mother. C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 126-127, 282; C.W. Hunt. 1995. *Whisky and Ice: The Saga of Ben Kerr, Canada’s Most Daring Rumrunner*. Toronto: Dundurn Press, pp. 176-182; *Daily Ontario*, March 6, 1929, “Extensive search for men missing on Lake Ontario.”

In a 1923 article ... or else they joined the gangs.” William McNulty. 1923. “Smuggling whisky from Canada.” pp. 123-125 in *The New York Times Current History*. June, pp. 123-124.

The *Detroit News* reported in 1920 ... by bands of astute operators. As cited in Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 77.

Pages 187-188

One American group operating along the Detroit River ... trucked the booze to its customers in Detroit. *New York Times*, June 23, 1929, “Rum war forces mass on the Detroit front.”

Page 188

Federal investigators determined that ... “two well-known bootleggers.” Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 16.

The rumrunning trade also benefited ... were often preferred over cars as they were lighter, faster, and safer. Philip Mason. 1995. *Rum Running and the Roaring Twenties*. Detroit: Great Lake Books, p. 42; Allan Everest. 1978. *Rum Across the Border. The Prohibition Era in Northern New York*. Syracuse, NY:

Syracuse University Press, p. 27; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 89.

In two confidential reports written in 1926 ... every Customs Officer spotted through their spy system.” National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 789, File 128256. File Title: “Operations of Mr. A. J. Gaudron, Superintendent of Criminal Investigation RCMP re Border Patrol and Prevention of Smuggling,” Documents cited: Memo from St. John N.B., dated September 16, 1928 from F. Lucas and T.S. Moore (RCMP) to “A.J. Cawden, D. of C. Investigation, Customs Department Ottawa”; Memo dated September 28, 1926 from Frederick Lucas (RCMP) to “A.J. Cawden, D. of C. Investigation, Customs Dep’t, Ottawa. Ont.”

Pages 188-189

A 1920 article ... and was transported across the river. As cited in *Literary Digest*, October 16, 1920, “The profitable pursuit of rum-running over the Canadian border.” p. 67.

Page 189

The biggest Canadian flotilla ... too many orders were going to J. Penna). National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1990, File Title: “Royal Commission Investigating the Department of Customs and Excise and Canadian brewing companies. Parts 16 and 17, pp. 15186-15187, Part 7 p. 13467, and Part 8 pp. 13796-13797.

In 1911 ... to customers south of the border. C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 78-79.

In 1927, ... totalled more than \$2 million. *Toronto Star*. May 5, 1927, “Divert millions in liquor at Walkerville.”

Herb Hatch assembled his armada ... under the control of Herb Hatch. C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 79, 143.

“To increase their payload capacity ... “his best catch in forty years.” C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 98-99, 141-142, 256.

Page 190

New boat registrations in the Maritimes ... flatter, sleeker, and stealthier. D.A. Walker. 1988. “Rum-running and vessel design.” pp. 144-150 in James E. Morrison and James Moreira (eds.). *Tempered by Rum: Rum in the History of the Maritime Provinces*. Porters Lake, NS: Pottersfield Press, pp. 147-149.

KDP ... Unable to work tonight as the shore is red hot. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3547, File Title: “Register of Prohibition Investigations,” Documents cited: the files of Major General MacBrian.

Morse Code was eventually replaced ... Coast Guard surveillance technology. D.A. Walker. 1988. “Rum-running and vessel design.” pp. 144-150 in James E. Morrison and James Moreira (eds.). *Tempered by Rum: Rum in the History of the Maritime Provinces*. Porters Lake, NS: Pottersfield Press, p. 148.

Not only was booze smuggled above the water ... “ballasted with water and sent back.” *New York Times*, May 8, 1920, “Report torpedoes used to shoot whisky into Detroit”; Geoff and Dorothy Robinson. 1972.

It Came By Boat. Charlottetown, PEI [Self-published], p. 82; Herbert Asbury. 1950. *The Great Illusion: An Informal History of Prohibition*, Westport, CT.: Greenwood Press, p. 259; Philip Mason. 1995. *Rum Running and the Roaring Twenties*. Detroit: Great Lake Books, p. 43; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, pp. 78-79, 88.

Pages 191

In a memo dated October 23, 1926 ... where the 300 cases of whiskey would be unloaded. National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 791, File No: 145255, File Title: "Royal Commission Investigation - Prosecution of Harry Bronfman."

In October 1921 ... in Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, and Wisconsin. Herbert Asbury. 1950. *The Great Illusion: An Informal History of Prohibition*, Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, p. 258.

"The Manitoba Refineries ... in the Western states." Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 3-4, 5.

One of the most prolific west coast smugglers ... purchase the liquor and transport it back to the mainland. Jim Stone. 2002. *My Dad, The Rum Runner*. Waterloo, ON: North Waterloo Academic Press.

Pages 191-192

Peter C. Newman tells the story of one trip ... The Coal Harbour was released, her cargo intact." Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 139-140.

Page 192

Reifel, a German immigrant who settled British Columbia ... 'Shore Skipper' for their smuggling activities." William Hagelund. 2004. *House of Suds: A History of Beer Brewing in Western Canada*. Vancouver, BC: Hancock House, pp. 18-20; Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 139-140; Lorraine Brown. 1994. *The Story of Canadian Whisky*. Markham, ON: Fitzhenry & Whiteside, p. 39.

In 1925 ... the two never showed up in Seattle for their arraignment. *The Globe*, July 28, 1934, "Brewers, distillers has president resign"; *The Globe*, August 7, 1934, Canadian brewer to forfeit bond"; Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 141.

Pages 192-193

In Saskatchewan ... they were already selling 28,000 cases a month, ninety-five percent going to the U.S. Public Archives of Saskatchewan, R-1064, ATG 3 A-41, File Title: Saskatchewan Liquor Commission, Export Houses, 1920-1925.

Page 193

According to a 1928 report ... efficient supervision on the part of the Department [of Customs and Excise] as a whole. Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 20, 50-51.

A 1929 article in the *New York World* ... came from the Windsor district via Detroit. *The New York World*, June 6, 1929, "Hi-jackings, killings enliven Detroit rum-running racket."

Dominion records appear to back up this assessment ... were shipped from Windsor. National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1991, File No: 1934-1927, Part 4, File Title: "Royal Commission Investigating the Department of Customs and Excise and Canadian brewing companies," Document cited: "Memorandum of recorded exports of ale, beer and porter for the port of Windsor (including outports) as extracted from the statistical record of the Department of National Revenue."

Pages 193-194

"There before our astounded eyes ... looked like pirates in their toques and high rubber boots." Roy Greenaway. 1966. *The News Game*. Toronto: Clarke, Irwin & Company, p. 72.

Page 194

In the first months of 1920 ... in some way or another. Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, pp. 73.

"rum running, smuggling, and bootlegging was a way of life," J. William Calder. 1977. *Booze and a Buck*. Antigonish, NS: Formac Publishing Co., p. 10.

"no fewer than 500 vessels of all sorts ... to the New England seaboard." William McNulty. 1923. "Smuggling whisky from Canada." *The New York Times Current History*. June, pp. 123-125.

In 1931 ... knowing exactly what to do and how to do it. National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement. 1931. *Report on the Enforcement of the Prohibition Laws of the United States*. Washington, DC: National Commission, www.druglibrary.org/schaffer/library/studies/wick/wick1b.html

A letter dated April 3, 1930 ... I have no definitive information on this point." National Archives of Canada, RG 12: Records of the Department of Transport, Vol. 2951, File No: 8130-5-1, Part 1, File Title: "Marine - International relations - Contraband smuggling - General."

In 1925 ... for as much as \$4,000 a month. As cited in Earnest Forbes. 1988. "Rum in the Maritimes Economy during the Prohibition Era." pp. 103-110 in James Morrison and James Moreira (eds.) *Tempered by Rum: Rum in the History of the Maritime Provinces*. Porters Lake, NS: Pottersfield Press, p. 104.

In his autobiography ... "ninety percent of Lunenburg's fleet were involved at one time or another." Don Miller. 1979. *I Was a Rum Runner*. Yarmouth, NS: Lescarbot, p. 22.

So many fishermen had forsaken ... local fish plant was forced to close. *Lunenburg Progress-Enterprise*, May 12, 1924, as cited in Earnest Forbes. 1988. "Rum in the Maritimes Economy during the Prohibition Era" pp. 103-110 in James Morrison and James Moreira (ed.). *Tempered by Rum: Rum in the History of the Maritime Provinces*. Porters Lake, NS: Pottersfield Press, p. 105.

Pages 194-195

An editorial in a 1923 edition of the *Globe* newspaper ... disappears before she completes her northern voyage. *The Globe*, September 18 1923, "Nova Scotia's rum ships."

Page 195

Now if you are never in St Pierre ... very useful to parties in our line of business.” Damon Runyon. 1958. “The lily of St. Pierre.” *A Treasury of Damon Runyon*. New York: Modern Press, p. 114.

When the *SS Sable Island* docked at St. Pierre ... most frantic period of activity the colony had ever seen” Jean-Pierre Andrieux. 1983. *Prohibition and St. Pierre: When Distillers and Rum Runners made France’s Colony off Newfoundland a Principal Centre for the Liquor Trade*. Lincoln, ON: W.F. Rannie, p. 18.

Soon, the island became “flooded ... carry a distinct Scotch flavour.” Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 112.

Andrieux estimates ... to points in the United States and Canada. Jean-Pierre Andrieux. 1983. *Prohibition and St. Pierre: When Distillers and Rum Runners made France’s Colony off Newfoundland a Principal Centre for the Liquor Trade*. Lincoln, ON: W.F. Rannie, pp. 71, 77.

Canadian government export figures ... Canadian rye whiskey exports to St. Pierre jumped to 2,042,692 gallons. *Quarterly Report of the Trade of Canada (Imports for Consumption and Exports)*. 1931. For Oct., Nov., and Dec., 1930, and nine months ending Dec. 1929 and 1930. p. 290; *Quarterly Report of the Trade of Canada (Imports for Consumption and Exports)* 1932 for Jan., Feb., and March 1932 and 12 mos ending March 1931 and 1932, p. 294, as cited in B.J. Grant. 1984. *When Rum was King*, Fredericton, NB: Fiddlehead Poetry Books, p. 36.

“one hundred booze-filled vehicles ... “at least three dozen Maine syndicates.” *The Carleton Sentinel*, February 25, 1921, “St. Croix River plays its part in bootlegging game.”

Pages 195-196

... described by Canadian Customs agent ... with fake labels of popular brands. William G. Carr. 1938. *High and Dry*. London: Hutchinson & Co., pp. 152, 153, 159.

Page 196

After the Canadian National Railway police ... he was fined \$100 for trespassing. *Daily Gleaner*, September 12, 1923, “\$80,000 liquor seizure made in New Brunswick”; William G. Carr. 1938. *High and Dry*. London: Hutchinson & Co., p. 188.

...like Albert Soucy or B. Temperance. *Daily Mail*, March 6, 1920, “Big booze seizure sent to this city.”

On one occasion ... and was awarded \$8,954 in damages. *Carleton Sentinel*, August 25, 1922, “Case will be appealed.”

In another show of impertinence ... to keep the matter out of the courts. *Daily Mail*, August 23, 1920, “Two American prohibition officers are under arrest for violating the road law”; William G. Carr. 1938. *High and Dry*. London: Hutchinson & Co., pp. 153-158.

In 1929 ... averaged \$55 an imperial gallon. Association Against the Prohibition Amendment. 1929. *Canadian Liquor Crossing the Border*. Washington, DC: Association Against the Prohibition Amendment, p. 2

As early as 1920 ... totalled \$100 million. As cited in the *Literary Digest*, October 30, 1920, "Hunting booze-outlaws," p. 17.

An investigation into the finances ... Canadian Imperial Bank of Commerce. Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 31.

Pages 196-197

In 1926 ... to be worth \$1.4 million. James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1987. *King of the Mob*. Toronto: Penguin, p. 192.

Page 197

American prohibition, the *Financial Post* observed ... favorable balance of trade." As cited in Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, pp. 257-58.

According to the Dominion Bureau of Statistics ... fines from those illegally in possession of liquor. *Literary Digest*, October 16, 1920, "The profitable pursuit of rum-running over the Canadian border," p. 65.

The Bureau of Statistics estimated ... was derived from the trade in alcoholic beverages. Bureau of Statistics figures cited in Alfred Edward Cooke. 1929. "The Canadian liquor system I – Evils of government control" pp. 64-73 in *The New York Times Current History*, October, p. 72.

All told, according to a 1932 article in *Maclean's* magazine ... reaped \$399 million from the liquor trade. M. Grattan O'Leary. 1932. "Thar's gold in them thar stills." pp. 15, 53 in *Maclean's*. September 1, p. 52.

Page 198

While investigating the Saskatchewan-based Franco-Canadian Import Company ... duty paid excise strip stamps. Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 65.

Harry Low ... to Central America and Cuba. Dave McIntosh. 1984. *The Collectors: A History of Canadian Customs and Excise*. Toronto: NC Press, p. 274.

Pages 198-199

"The traffic had been carried on by means of fictitious consignees ... only a fraction of the taxes evaded by Canadian liquor producers. Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 7, 9, 12, 14, 51, 71, 104, 106.

Page 199

In 1935 ... from evaded excise and customs tariffs. *The Globe*, May 13, 1935, "U.S. demanding \$60,000,000 liquor duties."

"authorize Major Herridge ... discharged insofar as I am concerned." National Archives of Canada. Records of the Department of External Affairs, RG 25, Vol. 2132, File No: 169, File Title: "Smuggling - Indictment of Canadians," Document cited: Letter dated April 22, 1932 from H.S. Hatch to the Right Honourable R.B. Bennett, Prime Minister of Canada.

Pages 199-200

Sam was one of eight children of Yechiel Bronfman ... than any other wholesaler in Saskatchewan.” Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 71, 75, 80; Michael Marrus. 1991. *Mr. Sam. The Life and Times of Sam Bronfman*. Toronto: Viking Press, pp. 58, 68.

Page 200

In their investigation of the Bronfmans ... labelled the compound as Scotch whiskey.” Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 52.

Then, with all the facilities overflowing ... were establishing in Alberta, British Columbia, and Ontario.” James Gray. 1972. *Booze: The Impact of Whiskey on the Prairie West*. Toronto: Signet, pp. 110-111.

Page 201

By 1921 ... did not even bother to incorporate. Michael Marrus. 1991. *Mr. Sam. The Life and Times of Sam Bronfman*. Toronto: Viking Press, p. 72.

Once Harry got the Yorkton plant running ... an annual profit of over \$4.5 million. *Winnipeg Tribune*, October 27, 1922.

They became the subject of a tax audit ... to pay \$200,000 in back taxes and fines. Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 52.

Worse still, on October 4, 1922 ... hijacked a Bronfman car loaded with booze. Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 110-113; Michael Marrus. 1991. *Mr. Sam. The Life and Times of Sam Bronfman*. Toronto: Viking Press, pp. 102-103.

In 1924 ... was worth around \$3.5 million. Michael Marrus. 1991. *Mr. Sam. The Life and Times of Sam Bronfman*. Toronto: Viking Press, p. 114.

Page 202

The Bronfmans set up a new firm ... and catered almost exclusively to American bootleggers. Philip Siekman. 1966. “The Bronfmans: An instinct for dynasty.” pp. 144-210 in *Fortune*. November, p. 196.

Their liquor shipments to the United States ... for shipments they never saw. *The Globe*, November 30, 1929, “Bronfman arrested and rushed to train and court in Regina.”

These crews and other rum-running employees ... the recipient of more than \$8 million. National Archives of Canada, RG 18: Records of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Vol. 3547, File Title: “Register of Prohibition Investigations,” Documents cited: The files of Major General MacBrian.

Pages 202-203

Even competitors such as ... Jack Dempsey fight in New York in 1923. Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 28, 54; Jerry

Capeci. 1999. "Too old to learn." *This Week in Gangland. The On-Line Column*. January 11, www.ganglandnews.com/column109.htm

Page 203

Whether Bronfman and Lansky ever met is uncertain ... when my name is mentioned." Dennis Eisenberg, Uri Dan, and Eli Landau. 1979. *Meyer Lansky: Mogul of the Mob*. New York: Paddington Press, p. 81.

"... what I meant is if I bought liquor from him ... I bought if from someone else." United States Congress. Senate. 1951. *Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Congress)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 902-03, as cited in Michael Marrus. 1991. *Mr. Sam. The Life and Times of Sam Bronfman*. Toronto: Viking Press, p. 145.

Through its own investigative work ... the importation of liquor from Canada." United States Congress. Senate. 1951. Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. *Third Interim Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Congress)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 115.

"imported nearly 40 percent of all the illicit alcohol ... approximately \$60,000,000 from their illegal liquor distributorships." United States Congress. Senate. 1951. *Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Final Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Cong.) As amended by S. Res. 60 and S. Res. 129 (82^d Cong.)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 66.

An October 21, 1929 letter ... call well supplied armouries." National Archives of Canada, RG 12: Records of the Department of Transport, Vol. 2951, File No: 8130-5-1, Part 1, File Title: "Marine - International relations - Contraband smuggling - General."

Based largely on the testimony ... were "partners in some of Bronfman's operations." United States Congress. Senate. 1951. *Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Third Interim Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Cong.) As amended by S. Res. 60 and S. Res. 129 (82^d Cong.)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 173.

This syndicate, dealing largely with the Bronfman interests ... they would have something if they had to flee. United States Congress. Senate. 1951. *Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Final Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Cong.) As amended by S. Res. 60 and S. Res. 129 (82^d Cong.)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 66-67.

At the height of its operations ... would be pumped into oaken tanks on shore." Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 31; The estimate of thirty chartered ships used by the Reinfeld Syndicate is from Mark Stuart 1985. *Gangster #2: Longy Zwillman. The Man Who Invented Organized Crime*. Secaucus, NJ: Lyle Stuart, p. 53.

Page 204

Longy made his first of many millions ... Now he's got the connection too." Mark Stuart. 1985. *Gangster #2: Longy Zwillman, The Man who Invented Organized Crime*. Secaucus, NJ: Lyle Stuart, pp. 32-33, 44.

After America's prohibition laws were repealed ... "all the stock of this corporation was held by a nominee." United States Congress. Senate. 1951. *Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Final Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Cong.) As amended by S. Res. 60 and S. Res. 129 (82d Cong.)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 67.

Stephen Fox alleges ... provided by the former American bootleggers. Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 55.

In 1940, Browne-Vintners was sold to the Bronfman-owned Seagrams Distilleries for \$7.5 million. United States Congress. Senate. 1951. *Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Final Report of the Special Committee to Investigate Organized Crime in Interstate Commerce. Pursuant to S. Res. 202 (81st Cong.) As amended by S. Res. 60 and S. Res. 129 (82d Cong.)*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 67.

Before gaining power in the province in 1929 ... reportedly filled a bathtub full of whiskey to celebrate. *The Globe*, December 20, 1929, "Official was paid to block evidence, Regina court hears"; Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 139.

Pages 204-205

In 1934 ... was awarded one thousand free shares of Seagram's stock. *The Globe*, March 28, 1935, "Crown announces provincial action in liquor cases"; Michael Marrus. 1991. *Mr. Sam. The Life and Times of Sam Bronfman*. Toronto: Viking Press, p. 152; Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 145-150.

Page 205

"We loaded a carload of goods ... to count the empty Seagram bottles." Philip Siekman. 1966. "The Bronfmans: An instinct for dynasty." pp. 144-210 in *Fortune*. November, pp. 196-197.

Pages 205-206

"organized crime in America ... in different states was increasingly systematized." Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 51.

Page 206

As part of the meeting ... "under one thought, one direction." John William Tuohy. 2002. "The Meet: The origins of the Mob and the Atlantic City Conference." AmericanMafia.com, www.americanmafia.com/Feature_Articles_194.html

Through a network of alliances ... where he met with Sam and Harry Bronfman. John Kobler. 1971. *Capone: The Life and World of Al Capone*. New York: G.P. Putnam & Sons, p. 223; Gord Steinke. 2003. *Mobsters and Rumrunners of Canada: Crossing the Line*. Edmonton, AB: Folklore Publishing; *New York Times*, November 16, 2004, "Capone may have slept here too, Canadian town says"

"Do I do business with Canadian racketeers? I don't even know what street Canada is on." Roy Greenaway. 1966. *The News Game*. Toronto: Clarke, Irwin & Company, p. 159.

A Chicago syndicate headed by Al's brother ... flew into Canada to pick up liquor. Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, pp. 85-86.

"boss of all Bosses of the Mafia" ... "rummies of a new character." George Wolf with Joseph DiMona, 1974. *Frank Costello. Prime Minister of the Underworld*. New York: William Morrow & Company, p. 58.

He used barges to float empty trucks ... as "the Jewish Lake." Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 33; Humbert S. Nelli. 1987. "A brief history of American syndicate crime." pp. 15-29 in Timothy Bynum (ed.). *Organized Crime in America: Concepts and Controversies*. Monsey, NY: Criminal Justice Press, p. 19.

William (Big Bill) Dwyer ... in armoured speedboats. Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: Da Capo Press, pp. 201-202.

Pages 206-207

The Purple Gang ... seven of Moran's men on Valentine's day in 1929. Paul Kavieff. 2001. *Violent Years: Prohibition and the Detroit Mobs*. Fort Lee, NJ: Barricade Books, p. 72; Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 33; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, pp. 143-144; John William Tuohy. 2000. "The Purple Gang: An interview with Paul Kavieff" AmericanMafia.com, www.americanmafia.com/Feature_Articles_50.html

Page 207

"heard anecdotes, rumours, and stories ... to Carson's Beach in South Boston." Seymour M. Hersh. 1997. *The Dark Side of Camelot*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, p. 49.

Another of Kennedy's biographers ... "picked up the liquor on the shore." Ronald Kessler. 1996. *The Sins of the Father. Joseph Kennedy and the Dynasty he Founded*. New York: Warner Books, p. 36.

In a 1973 interview conducted ... the two became "partners" in the liquor industry. *New York Times*, February 27, 1973, "The secret story of Frank Costello that was almost never told."

Joseph Bonanno, who headed ... smuggling liquor from Canada. Joseph Bonanno with Sergio Lalli. 1983. *A Man of Honour: The Autobiography of Joseph Bonanno*. New York: Simon and Schuster; Bill Bonanno. 1999. *Bound by Honor: A Mafioso's Story*. New York: St. Martin's Press.

In his 2003 biography, Ted Schwarz ... for the tenth reunion of his Harvard graduating class. Ted Schwarz. 2003. *Joseph P. Kennedy. The Mogul, The Mob, the Statesman, and the Making of an American Myth*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 95-97.

Kennedy was also linked to Samuel Bronfman ... "receive special protection and all rights to bootlegging." Sam and Chuck Giancana. 1992. *Double Cross. The Explosive Inside Story of the Mobster Who Controlled America*. New York: Warner Books, pp. 14-15. Sam Giancana would also be credited with helping to seal John F. Kennedy's slim presidential victory in 1960 by delivering a number of Chicago wards for the Democratic ticket. Giancana also shared a mistress with the John Kennedy – Judith Campbell Exner – who was introduced to Kennedy by Frank Sinatra. Exner even claimed that she served as a courier between the Kennedy White House and Giancana.

The most concrete evidence of Kennedy's involvement ... bottles containing liquor bottled by this company." Royal Commission on Customs and Excise. 1928. *Interim Reports. Nos. 1 to 10*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 111.

Pages 207-208

In a letter to the RCMP's Director of Criminal Investigations ... although no details are provided on the nature of these meetings. National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 789, File No: 128256, File Title: "Operations of Mr. A. J. Gaudron, Superintendent of Criminal Investigation RCMP re Border Patrol and Prevention of Smuggling." Document cited: Letter dated October 9, 1926 from Henry Catlow, Special Undercover Customs agent, to A.J. Cawdron, Superintendent, Director of Criminal Investigations, RCMP, for Customs Department (letter No. 916223).

Following the end of Prohibition ... bought Kennedy's Somerset Importers. Seymour M. Hersh. 1997. *The Dark Side of Camelot*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, p. 51; Ted Schwarz. 2003. *Joseph P. Kennedy. The Mogul, The Mob, the Statesman, and the Making of an American Myth*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, p. 325.

Page 208

"one of the most gigantic rum-running conspiracies in the country" *New York Times*, May 27, 1930, "Seattle dry chief and aides indicted."

Pages 208-209

"Olmstead reasoned that an unlimited source ... Roy Olmstead was just the man for the job." Daryl C. McClary. 2002. "Olmstead, Roy (1886-1966) King of King County Bootleggers." *The Online Encyclopedia of Washington State History*, www.historylink.org

Page 209

Olmstead's ships loaded two to four thousand cases ... in Seattle by as much as 30 percent. *The Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, April 2, 1924, "Financial wizard of liquor smugglers outwits customs."

At his peak, Olmstead's organization ... between \$200,000 and \$250,000 a month. Eric Newsome. 1995. *Pass the Bottle. Rum Tales of the West Coast*. Victoria, BC: Orca Books, p. 13; Daryl C. McClary. 2002. "Olmstead, Roy (1886-1966) King of King County Bootleggers." *The Online Encyclopedia of Washington State History*, www.historylink.org

In one of the largest liquor smuggling cases ... "many lived in Canada." *New York Times*, August 19, 1929, "The inside of Prohibition. Chapter 15 – An unusual prohibition victory."

Among those Canadians indicted was Russell Whitehead ... arresting three men and confiscating 784 cases of liquor. *Hamilton Spectator*, November 13, 1929, "Vancouver man is accused in liquor cases"; Daryl C. McClary. 2002. "Olmstead, Roy (1886-1966) King of King County Bootleggers." *The Online Encyclopedia of Washington State History*, www.historylink.org

Pages 209-210

Olmstead was eventually arrested ... that has come up in his district during his term of office." U.S. National Archives of the United States. File Title: "Report concerning a conspiracy to smuggling whiskey

into Oregon from ships off the coast 12/06/1927.” File Unit: Investigation of Sterling Traders, 1927-1933, Record Group 56: General Records of the Department of Treasury, 1789-1990. National Archives Pacific Alaska Region.

Page 210

“Might is right” ... as the whisky pirates were known. William McNulty. 1923. “Smuggling whisky from Canada.” pp. 123-125 in *The New York Times Current History*. June, p. 124.

In one of the single largest cases ... This was the last heard of them.” *The Globe*, February 12, 1924, “Pirates seize ship laden with liquor and sell out cargo.”

Another bloody example of the risks assumed by sea-faring rumrunners... “Step on her, kid. Make it quick.” Eric Newsome. 1995. *Pass the Bottle. Rum Tales of the West Coast*. Victoria, BC: Orca Books, pp. 13, 59; *The Globe*, November 28, 1924, “Father and son shot and linked bodies thrown into the ocean”; Art Montague. 2004. *Canada’s Rumrunners. Incredible Adventures and Exploits During Canada’s Illicit Liquor Trade*. Canmore, AB: Altitude Publishing, p. 102; Ed Butts. 1988. “West coast rum runners.” pp. 20-23 in *Sailing Canada*. Vol. 10, No. 9, p. 22.

“The rum runners sleep atop their loads ... accompanied by copious gunnery. *New York World*, June 6, 1929, “Hijackings, killings enliven Detroit rum-running racket.”

Pages 210-211

One such battle occurred in June 1920 ... in this emergency disgrace their gory title. Frederick Edwards. 1929. “Men will kill for whisky. If Public Opinion tolerates the booze racket, the booze racket flouts Law and Order.” pp. 16-18; 32-34 in *Macleans*. January 1, pp. 18, 32.

Page 211

The battle between the two sides ... some three hundred bullets had been fired. *Belleville Daily Intelligencer*, June 29, 1920, [no article title].

Some of the victims whose murders were attributed to the region’s bootleg traffic ... “Death! Here! Look!” James Dubro and Robin Rowland. 1987. *King of the Mob*. Toronto: Penguin, pp. 84-90.

Between 1920 and 1932 ... runners and allied gangsters. Kenneth Allsop. 1961. *The Bootleggers. The Story of Chicago’s Prohibition Era*. New Rochelle, NY: Arlington House, p. 36.

Page 212

In Edmundston ... he had been provided \$25 for the job. *Daily Gleaner*, September 4, 1928, “Homes of provincial police dynamited”; *Daily Gleaner*, September 7, 1928, “Dynamiters hired by rum syndicate.”

In September 1927 ... shot through the head at short range. Frederick Edwards. 1928. “Men will kill for whisky. Blackmail, bribery, kidnapping, and even murder are all in the day’s work for the bootlegger.” pp. 1-3, 52-56 in *Macleans*. December 1, p. 5.

“Emilio Picariello, a.k.a. Emil Picarello ...just who was the man?” Heritage Community Foundation. 2002. “Emilio Picariello (1875-1923)” *Alberta Online Encyclopedia*, www.albertasource.ca/lawcases/criminal/emperoric/people_pic.htm

To cope with John Law's roadblocks ... had safely crossed into Canadian territory. Frank Anderson. 1991. *A Dance with Death: Canadian Women on the Gallows, 1754-1954*, Saskatoon, SK: Fifth House Publishers, p. 43.

Page 213

"He thought of it as a sport. A game. A run. A vocation. A skill. But never murder." William Nolan. 2002, [orig. 1980]. "A real nice guy." pp. 413-421 in Maxim Jackubowski (ed.). *Pulp Fiction*. Edison, NJ: Castle Books, p. 414.

The Pic also had a gentle side ... Pic was a big dog with a big heart. Janet Pieschel. 1989. "Murder and mayhem on the rum-running route." pp 8-10 in *Glenbow*. Vol. 9, No. 3, p. 8.

Pages 213-215

On September 21, 1922 ... Then you go free too." James Gray. 1987. *Talk to my Lawyer! Great Stories of Southern Alberta's Bar and Bench*. Edmonton, AB: Hurtig Publishing ; Jock Carpenter. 1993. *The Bootlegger's Bride*. Edmonton, AB: Gorman Press, pp. 180-184, 190; National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1524, File No: cc 196, Part 5.1, File Title: "Lassandra or Lassandro, Florence (also: Emelio Picariello)," Document cited: Letter dated December 4, 1922 from Justice W.L. Walsh to the Secretary of State.

Pages 215-216

My dear wife and children ... kis all the children for me. Glenbow Archives (Alberta). Emilio Picariello fonds. Emilio Picariello's letters. Letter No. 35. Record No. M 6242 ; PA 2945; PA 3169; NA 5067; NA 5309.

Page 216

The final official statement made by Philomena Costanzo ... to be executed in Alberta. Jock Carpenter. 1993. *The Bootlegger's Bride*. Edmonton, AB: Gorman Press, p. 306.

"A New York police reporter wrote once ... a place beyond the law." Raymond Chandler. 1942. *The High Window*. New York: Everyman's Library, p. 585.

In 1929 ... transferred it to another rumrunning vessel. Philip Mason. 1995. *Rum Running and the Roaring Twenties*. Detroit: Great Lake Books, p. 107; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 118.

In what was called the worst scandal ... shared the bootleg liquor with his men.) *New York Times*, June 23, 1929, "Police captain ousted"; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 118.

Between 1920 and 1926 ... and making false reports of theft. *Congressional Record*, Vol. 71 (Pt. 3), June 17, 1929, p. 2992.

Pages 216-217

In the same period ... were criminally prosecuted. National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement. 1931. *Report on the Enforcement of the Prohibition Laws of the United States*. Washington, DC: National Commission, www.druglibrary.org/schaffer/library/studies/wick/wick1b.html

Page 217

While he was a member of the New York State House of Representatives ... another 250,000 to police the police. Thomas Repetto. 2004. *American Mafia. A History of its Rise and Power*. New York: Harry Holt and Company, p. 89.

In 1921... in bribes to government officials. *The Globe*, October 14, 1921, "Liquor fines for his friends total \$96,000"; Frederick Edwards. 1929. "Men will kill for whisky. If Public Opinion tolerates the booze racket, the booze racket flouts Law and Order." pp. 16-18; 32-34 in *Maclean's*. January 1, p. 32.

In a document prepared for the Royal Commission on Customs and Excise ... making entries and not by way of corruption." National Archives of Canada, RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 1990, File No. 1934-1927, Part 3, File Title: "Royal Commission Investigating the Department of Customs and Excise and Canadian brewing companies".

Maxwell Henderson ... from liquor companies. Maxwell Henderson. 1984. *Plain Talk! Memoirs of an Auditor General*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 129.

While testifying before the Royal Commission ... "you never get any return on the money." *The Globe*, December 16, 1926, "Host of contributions to political parties revealed at probe"; *The Globe*, January 25, 1927, "Party contributions made by breweries total over \$100,000"; *The Globe*, March 23, 1927, "Brewers of coast list contributions"; Robert Campbell. 1991. *Demon Rum of Easy Money: Government Control of Liquor in British Columbia from Prohibition to Privatization*. Ottawa, ON: Carleton University Press, p. 64.

Clement King ... over \$250,000 to politicians in a three-year period. C.W. Hunt. 1988. *Booze, Boats and Billions: Smuggling Liquid Gold*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 314.

Emilio Picariello would routinely deliver his political payments ... "I just wanted to see where my money was going." Frank Anderson. 1991. *A Dance with Death: Canadian Women on the Gallows, 1754-1954*. Saskatoon, SK: Fifth House Publishers, p. 50.

One customs report ... to partake in the hospitality of those in possession of liquor." National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 791, File No: 145255. File Title: "Royal Commission Investigation - Prosecution of Harry Bronfman."

Pages 217-218

The Royal Commission into Customs and Excise ... "payments of \$10 per car for those so passed." *Toronto Star*, May 5, 1927, "Admits flood of whiskey went to U.S. on bogus bills."

Page 218

The immense scope and blatant nature ... when we go across," the man replied. *Mail and Empire*, May 22, 1929, "Euler on a rum runner gets own information."

“one of the most incredible sitting ducks in the annals of public malfeasance.” Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 261.

During his tenure with the Dominion Government ... his annual salary was only around \$2,500. *The Globe*, March 17, 1926, “Had liquor interest while accepting pay to check smuggling”; Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, pp. 264-265; Vernon McKenzie. 1926. “Customs House-cleaning imperative – No matter whose head comes off” pp. 24-26, 42-47 in *Maclean’s*. March 1, p. 25; Peter Newman. 1978. *Bronfman Dynasty: The Rothschilds of the New World*, Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 113-114.

“I find running through all of this thing ... a typical debauched and debauching public official.” Dominion of Canada. 1926. *Official Report of the Debates of the House of Commons. First Session, Fifteenth Parliament 16-17 George V, 1926*. Vol. 1. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 684.

At the centre of the committee’s investigation was Bisailon ... from Canada Customs warehouses in Montreal to their Ottawa homes. *The Globe*, April 28, 1926, “Ex-Minister and other officials are accused by Inspector Duncan of receiving liquor illegally.”

Pages 218-219

Even before the hearings wrapped up ... before a nose-holding and well-nigh despairing citizenry.” Vernon McKenzie. 1926. “Customs House-cleaning imperative – No matter whose head comes off.” pp. 24-26, 42-47 in *Maclean’s*. March 1, p. 24..

Page 219

“since the Parliamentary inquiry indicates ... and to prosecute all offenders.” Dominion of Canada. 1926. *Official Report of Debates, House of Commons, First Session-Fifteenth Parliament, 16-17 George V, 1926. Volume V*, Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 5069.

“the inadequate were forced by their country to pursue the prepared.” As cited in Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 82.

... according to a 1933 U.S. commission ... was almost nonexistent. National Commission on Law Observance and Enforcement. 1931. *Report on the Enforcement of the Prohibition Laws of the United States*. Washington, DC: National Commission, www.druglibrary.org/schaffer/library/studies/wick/wick1b.html

“a most extraordinary collection of political hacks, hangers on, and passing highwaymen.” Ralph Salerno and John Tompkins. 1969. *The Crime Confederation: Cosa Nostra and Allied Operations in Organized Crime*. Garden City, N.Y: Doubleday, p. 276.

Page 220

“there are at least fifty roads from Canada ... fifty or more bootlegging trails.” *Literary Digest*, October 16, 1920, “The profitable pursuit of rum-running over the Canadian border,” p. 64.

In the Detroit region ... and 16,560 cases of whiskey were confiscated. Edgar McInnis. 1929. “The Political Aspect of Whisky.” *Canadian Forum*. September, p. 414.

A popular analogy ... towed to dock by a rumrunner. Herbert Asbury. 1950. *The Great Illusion: An Informal History of Prohibition*, Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, p. 263.

U.S. officials implicitly blamed the smuggling problem ... violating every law of the United States.” *Fredericton Daily Gleaner*, April 30, 1923, “Smuggling of liquor over U.S. frontier.”

In a speech to Parliament ... to prohibit the shipment of liquor to the United States. *Fredericton Daily Gleaner*, September 29, 1927, “No power to stop export of liquor.”

A 1929 Customs and Excise Department memo ... and clearance of such goods for export.” Office of the Commissioner of Excise. 1929. *Departmental Regulations Regarding Exportation of Duty Paid. Intoxicating Liquors*. No. 689c, May 15.

Chester Walters, chief of the Hamilton Dominion Tax Office ... as that was counted as a capital loss. *The Globe*, March 7, 1921, “Calls OTA fines legitimate expenses.”

In 1928, this practice was discontinued at the request of U.S. authorities... *New York Times*, June 23, 1929, “Rum war forces mass on the Detroit front.”

Page 221

“An unbelievable number of the boats were called *Daisy* and their skippers Bill Smith” Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 289.

In 1929 ... prices in Detroit increased by fifty percent. Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 120.

In 1930 ... rely on [the] domestic market.” *Financial Post*, April 10, 1930.

American officials acknowledged ... of booze coming from Canada. Edgar McInnis. 1929. “The Political Aspect of Whisky.” *Canadian Forum*. September, p. 414; Larry Engelmann. 1979. *Intemperance: The Lost War Against Liquor*. New York: The Free Press, p. 81.

“how powerless we are to cope ... as the saying goes.” National Archives of Canada, RG16: Records of the Department of National Revenue, Vol. 789, File No: 128256, File Title: “Operations of Mr. A. J. Gaudron, Superintendent of Criminal Investigation RCMP re Border Patrol and Prevention of Smuggling.”

The *Philadelphia Evening Bulletin* argued ... and cunningly controlled flood tide.” As cited in *The Literary Digest*, October 30, 1920, “Hunting booze-outlaws,” p. 18.

The New York World editorialized... this gigantic and cunningly controlled flood tide.” *New York World*, June 4, 1929, “Endless booze flood pours on Detroit; U.S. Powerless, it admits.”

Hiram Walker’s common stock ... catapulted from \$5 to \$20 a share. C. Mark Davis. 1988. “Rum and the law: The Maritime experience.” pp. 40-53 in James E. Morrison and James Moreira (eds.). *Tempered by Rum: Rum in the History of the Maritime Provinces*. Porters Lake, NS: Pottersfield Press, p. 42.

Page 222

It took half a dozen years or more ... untouched by the crimes involved.” Ralph Allen. 1961. *Ordeal by Fire. Canada, 1910-1945*. Toronto: Doubleday Canada, p. 254.

“Not only does the Department of National Revenue ... of the Dominion of Canada and the various provinces.” *The Globe*, September 1, 1928, “Why this sinister sloth?”

“waking up to the disagreeable fact ... from smuggling in both directions.” Allan S. Everest. 1978. *Rum Across the Border. The Prohibition Era in Northern New York*. Syracuse, NY: Syracuse University Press, p. 14.

Pages 222-223

“Truck-loads of liquor are running to the United States ... that it does not pay to return empty.” Vernon McKenzie. 1926. “Customs House-cleaning imperative – No matter whose head comes off,” pp. 24-26, 42-47 in *Maclean’s*. March 1, p. 24.

“so ingrained as a way of life ... than trying to stop it.” Art Montague. 2004. *Canada’s Rumrunners. Incredible Adventures and Exploits During Canada’s Illicit Liquor Trade*. Canmore, AB: Altitude Publishing, p. 116.

CHAPTER SIX

Page 227

As Robert Stewart writes ... who can be compromised and corrupted, etc., etc.” Robert Stewart. 1980. *Identification and Investigation of Organized Criminal Activity*. Houston: National College of District Attorneys.

Page 228

As Richard Hammer writes ... they had enormous wealth and clout.” Richard Hammer. 1975. *Playboy’s Illustrated History of Organized Crime*. Philadelphia, Pa: Courage Books, p. 125.

In 1938 ... that spread from Montreal to Vancouver. *Toronto Star*, June 23, 1938, “Gambling Octopus Bared In Weekly.”

Page 229

As Alan Phillips wrote ... or a horse running on any track in America.” Alan Phillips. 1964. “The Mafia in Canada Part 5: Gambling. The greatest criminal conspiracy of them all.” *Maclean’s*. March 7, p. 13.

As RCMP Commissioner Clifford Harvison stated ... treat Canada as an area for expansion of their activities.” Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 1, 2.

Commissioner Harvison’s comments ... must be succeeding if so many gangsters were fleeing to Canada. *Toronto Star*, October 11, 1962 “Our Hoods in Canada—JFK.”

Page 230

By 1947... they increased by another 28 percent. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1947. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1947*. Ottawa, ON: King's Printer and Controller of Stationary, pp.24-25; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1949. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1949*. Ottawa, ON: King's Printer and Controller of Stationary, p. 28.

... according to a 1972 edition of *Time* magazine ... its infiltration of local, regional and national government agencies in France. *Time*, September 4, 1972, "The milieu of the Corsican Godfathers."

Until the mid-1970s ... would be processed into heroin and then smuggled to the U.S. and Canada. The McClellan Committee. 1976. "Organized crime and illicit traffic in narcotics." pp. 186-200 in Francis Ianni and Elizabeth Reuss-Ianni (eds.). *The Crime Society: Organized Crime and Corruption in America*. New York: New American Library, pp. 188-194; W.E. Mann. 1968. *Some Aspects of Organized Crime in Canada: A Preliminary Review*. Toronto: Social Science Publishers, p. 176; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp 45-48.

Page 231

According to a 1963 U.S. Senate Committee on organized crime ... French-speaking Canadian confederates for smuggling into the United States." The McClellan Committee. 1976. "Organized crime and illicit traffic in narcotics." pp. 186-200 in Francis Ianni and Elizabeth Reuss-Ianni (eds). *The Crime Society: Organized Crime and Corruption in America*. New York: New American Library, p. 196.

Pages 231-232

A judge set the Mallock brothers' bail at \$20,000 each ... was never fully paid by John for five kilos of heroin he purchased from d'Agostino. Alan Phillip. 1963 "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Maclean's*. December 2, pp. 58-60; D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 178-179; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 70-71; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1951. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year ended March 31, 1951*. Ottawa, ON: Edmond Cloutier, pp. 34-35; *Vancouver Sun*, January 30, 1951, "Four Bondsmen Facing Loss of \$40,000 in narcotics case"; National Archives of Canada, RG 29, Records of the Department of National Health and Welfare, Vol. 227, File No. 323-12-2, Part 5=1942-1950, File Title: Narcotics: Drug traffic and Smuggling - International Drug Traffic. Document cited: Letter addressed to H.J. Anslinger, Commissioner of Narcotics, Treasury Department, Washington, From K.C. Hossick, Chief, Division of Narcotic Control, Department of Health Canada, Re: George Mallock, John Mallock, and Wm. Carter alias Bert Simpson, Vancouver, B.C. dated, October 21, 1950.

Page 232

Despite his varied career as a mobster ... in tandem with New York's Lucchese, Genovese, and Gambino families. Alan Phillip. 1963. "The Modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Maclean's*. December 2, p. 13; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 48; Stephen Fox. 1989. *Blood and Power: Organized Crime in Twentieth Century America*. New York: Penguin Books, p. 364; Norman Lewis. 1964. *The Honored Society*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, pp. 83, 89.

Pages 232-233

A major turning point in the development of the international heroin trade ... a North American access point for European-processed heroin. Tim Shawcross and Martin Young. 1987. *Men Of Honour: The Confessions of Tommaso Buscetta*. New York: Collins, pp. 44-45.

Page 233

As Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys write ... Both networks would pass through Canada en route to America.” Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 16.

The result of this historic meeting ... with heroin buyers in the United States, Canada, and Mexico.” The McClellan Committee. 1976. “Organized crime and illicit traffic in narcotics.” pp. 186-200 in Francis Ianni and Elizabeth Reuss-Ianni (eds.). *The Crime Society: Organized Crime and Corruption in America*. New York: New American Library, p. 190.

The U.S. Bureau of Narcotics estimated ... Many of these were “made” members of Mafia families. The McClellan Committee. 1976. “Organized crime and illicit traffic in narcotics.” pp. 186-200 in Francis Ianni and Elizabeth Reuss-Ianni (eds.). *The Crime Society: Organized Crime and Corruption in America*. New York: New American Library, p. 199.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Page 235

In its annual report for 1938... forfeited for having smuggled liquor on board, and destroyed.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1938. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1938*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 14.

Pages 235-236

During the 1930s ... which was to run concurrent with his previous sentences. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1938. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1938*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 72, 73.

Page 236

In its 1938 annual report ... and in the Bay of Fundy. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1938. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1938*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp.13-14, 105.

A 1936 report by the Canadian Department of Transport ... was ultimately delivered to Montreal. National Archives of Canada, RG 12: Records of the Department of Transport, Vol. 2951, File no. 8130-5-1, Part I, File title: “Marine - International relations - Contraband smuggling.” Document cited: Report dated February 22, 1936 from Dr. O.D. Skelton, Under-Secretary for External Affairs, to the Deputy Minister of Marine.

In 1939... and 15,000 postal money orders. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1939. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1939*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 53-54.

On the afternoon of September 16, 1937... weekly payments of \$25 were made to the families of any of the conspirators arrested. *Toronto Star*, November 31, 1934, "Seek 2 Toronto men on smuggling count"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1938. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1938*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 70-71; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1939. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1939*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 64; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1937. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1937*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p 61.

Page 237

An April 5, 1943 memo ... which may follow detection of such trafficking." National Archives of Canada, RG 24: Records of the Department of National Defence, Vol. 3886, File no. 1031-1-1, File title: "Smuggling – Generally." Document cited: Memo dated April 5, 1943 from the M.H. Elliot Paymaster Captain of the Canadian Navy.

In the postwar period ... non-duty paid cigarettes entering from the U.S.A." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1945. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1945*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 32, 33.

While a large proportion of these seizures ... from one smuggling group alone. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1950. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1950*. Ottawa, ON: Edmond Cloutier, p. 28.

During the late 1940s and early 1950s ... stolen in the United States, into Canada. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1948. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1948*. Ottawa, ON: King's Printer and Controller of Stationary, p. 26.

In 1954... particularly of Jewish couples." *Canadian Press*, February 12, 1954, "Reveal \$3 million black market in sale of babies."

As Alan Phillips wrote ... through fifty-some wire-serviced bookmakers." Allan Phillips. 1963. "The Mafia in Canada." pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean's*. August 24, p. 10.

Page 238

By the mid-1940s ... collectively generated \$100 million a year in revenue. William Weintraub. 2004. *City Unique: Montreal Days and Nights in the 1940s and '50s*. Toronto: Robin Bass Studio, pp. 61, 85.

A 1946 *Time* magazine article ... through its crap games and roulette wheels. *Time*, August 5, 1946, "Innocents Abroad."

A series of *Montreal Gazette* articles ... commodities rarely seen in law-abiding places." *Montreal Gazette*, July 21, 1945, "\$75,000 an hour is played here during 'rush' hours at barbotte" ; *Montreal Gazette*, July 12, 1945, "Betting house men are assessed - \$100."

For those who preferred to play the lottery ... "quick draws" were offered. *Montreal Gazette*, August 3, 1945, "Chinatown lotteries open again following alleged \$100 pay-off."

Gamblers in Montreal ... with a printer that supplied racing sheets. *Montreal Gazette*, January 23, 1946, "Bookies silent for fourth day as fight for control is alleged."

Between July 5 and July 18, 1945 ... that is gambling and prostitution.”*Montreal Gazette*, July 12, 1945, “Betting house men are assessed - \$100”; *Montreal Gazette*, July 17, 1945, “Betting house raids net \$2,350”; *Montreal Gazette*, July 20, 1945, “Barbotte game raided at 9:30 pm back in full swing at midnight.”

One press report described how ... were being arraigned in Recorder’s Court.”*Montreal Gazette*, July 20, 1945, “Barbotte game raided at 9:30 pm back in full swing at midnight.”

Pages 238-239

On September 28, 1945 ... providing the new address to anyone unaware of the move. *Montreal Gazette*, September 29, 1945, “31 barbotte houses padlocked in one of biggest police raids”; *Montreal Gazette*, October 2, 1945, “Barbotte houses still flourish in spite of padlock enforcement.”

Page 239

The lax enforcement of the law on gambling ... dice-throwing players crowded around four tables. *Montreal Gazette*, September 22, 1945, “Gambling houses defy padlocks, stay open despite court order”; *Montreal Star*, June 6, 1952, “Vice squad padlocked nailed doors.”

The morality squad of the Montreal Police ... she had been arrested on eighty-five separate occasions. *Montreal Gazette*, August 3, 1945, “Chinatown lotteries open again following alleged \$100 pay-off”; *Montreal Star*, July 25, 1952, “Ex-gambling partner hears slayer ‘talk’”; *Montreal Star*, June 18, 1952, “‘Bankroll’ man target in Vice raid”; *Montreal Gazette*, October 25, 1950, “Brothel moved, business went on after police raids - ‘housekeeper.’”

Mme Beauchamp was a familiar figure ... should be raided in the upcoming month. William Weintraub. 2004. *City Unique: Montreal Days and Nights in the 1940s and ‘50s*. Toronto: Robin Bass Studio, p. 62.

Pages 239-240

Barney Shulkin, who had worked for fifteen years as a slip writer ... But maybe they went to visit some other place. *Montreal Gazette*, September 30, 1950, “‘We catered to nice people’ says witness of ‘book’ clientele.”

Page 240

Davis was also an investor in the largest gambling house ... featured craps, roulette wheels, *chemin de fer*, and barbotte. *Montreal Gazette*, December 4, 1945, “Powerful syndicate is reported behind swank gambling house.”

Eddie Baker, who ran a bookmaking operation ... demanding protection money from barbotte operators. *Montreal Gazette*, October 3, 1950, “Eddie Baker’s ‘book’ oft raided, says witness at police hearing”; *Montreal Star*, July 25, 1952, “Ex-gambling partner hears slayer ‘talk.’”

Pages 240-242

Born in 1915, Harry Ship was a mathematics student ... and was sentenced to six months in prison. Archives of the City of Montreal, P43: Fonds de la Commission d’enquête présidée par le juge François Caron (1950-53), P43,S4,SS2,D7, File no: 050-01-09-01. Documents cited: Judgement in the King vs. Harry Ship, January 8 1948; *Montreal Gazette*, January 10, 1948, “Ship convicted on gaming counts”;

Montreal Star, July 23, 1952, “Bookie’s gross \$1 million yearly”; Allan Phillips. 1963. “The Mafia in Canada.” pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean’s*. August 24, pp. 11-12; William Weintraub. 2004. *City Unique: Montreal Days and Nights in the 1940s and ‘50s*. Toronto: Robin Bass Studio, pp. 74-75.

Page 242

By taking lay-off bets from other bookies ... more than \$6 million over a period of just four years. Michael Woodiwiss. 2002. *Organized Crime and American Power: A History*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 209.

Page 243

He was described in a 1963 article ... and dressed like a clothing ad.” Allan Phillips. 1963. “The Mafia in Canada.” pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean’s*. August 24, p. 12.

Page 244

As RCMP Commissioner C.W. Harvison put it in 1962 ... as well as all major cities in the U.S.A.” Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 144

Leo Schaffer transferred his massive bookmaking network ... who ensured their bosses received an appropriate cut. Allan Phillips. 1963. “The Mafia in Canada.” pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean’s*. August 24, pp. 11-12; Alan Phillips. 1964. “Gambling. The greatest criminal conspiracy of them all.” *Maclean’s*. March 7, p. 15; Commission of Inquiry into the Administration of Justice on Criminal and Penal Matters in Quebec. 1970. *Crime, Justice, and Society, Volume Three. Crime in Quebec: Organized Crime*. Quebec City: The Commission, p. 191.

As Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys write ... to be allowed to work in peace.” Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 10.

Pages 244-245

Galante was in his early forties ... as one of Canada’s most powerful criminals. *New York Times*, February 20, 1977, “An obscure gangster is emerging as the Mafia chieftain in New York”; Allan Phillips. 1963. “The Mafia in Canada.” pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean’s*. August 24, pp. 12-13, 41; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 24-26; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 81-82; Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, p. 171; Jeffrey Robinson. 1999. *The Merger: How Organized Crime Is Taking Over Canada and the World*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 32.

Pages 245-246

In 1942... if he were of no further use, he would be dead.” Allan Phillips. 1963. “The Mafia in Canada.” pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean’s*. August 24, pp. 43-44.

Page 246

I have seen the exact manner in which the junk virus operates... buy off the monkey. William Burroughs, 1959. *The Naked Lunch*, Paris: Olympia Press, p. 8.

Page 247

Shoot the junk through the watery mainline, son ... by unrelenting yobs coughing up money like phlegm. William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, pp. 9, 17.

American and Canadian narcs in a twenty-to-twenty-five-thousand dollar lot. National Archives of Canada. RG 29: Records of the Department of Health and Welfare, Vol. 229, File no. 323-17-6, Part V, File title: "Narcotics: Drug Traffic and Smuggling - United States and Canada Drug Traffic." Document cited: Royal Canadian Mounted Police Investigation Report dated November 26, 1945, Division File No. 45 T 1382/384, "Re: John Michael Petrone @ Bennett, New York, USA - O&ND Act"; RCMP Occurrence Report dated November 22, 1945, Division File 43 M 189-90, "Verne Epter et al. Toronto, Ont. Opium and Narcotics Drug Act"; Treasury Department, Bureau of Narcotics report, Washington, DC., dated January 10, 1946, "In re: John Michael Petrone @ John Bennett @ Jack Jordan."

"found in a land of black rocks ... visible only to the Meat Eaters." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 45.

"but the first stirrings of insect life." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 22.

Pages 247-248

The Mounties catch a whiff and raid Petrola's home ... mounts a campaign to force the American mugwumps out of Montreal. D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 176-177; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 83-85; Allan Phillips. 1963. "The Mafia in Canada." pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Macleans*. August 24, pp. 13-14.

Page 248

The gangster in concrete ... Only dead fingers talk in Braille ..." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 168.

"a free-wheeling, free-spending, tough, pushy, ex-con ... the most successful of all time." Alan Phillips. 1963. "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Macleans*. December 2, p. 60.

Page 249

"dying inside, hopeless fear reflecting the face of death." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 42.

Pep also continues to deal junk... who cut it and dispose of it to the street pushers. Alan Phillips. 1963. "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Macleans*. December 2, p. 60.

Pep and Vic are suspected ... the SS *Saint Malo* in 1955. Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 91-96, 129.

Page 250

Fast forward to 1959. ... Robert receives an 8-year sprint on the same charge. *Toronto Star*, October 22, 1959, "Cotroni admits guilt in \$8 million drug case"; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 123-125; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1960. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Fiscal Year Ended March 31, 1960*. Ottawa, ON: Roger Duhamel, pp. 19-20.

One top copper belches ... direct involvement in anything." Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 35.

"specially designed for the containment of ghosts ... And the Dead End in every face." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 9.

"a mass of scar tissue hard and dry as wood." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 7.

Page 251

The trial of Galante, Ormento and nineteen others ... Angelo Tuminaro (wait for it) skip bail. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 186; *New York Times*, May 7, 1960, "29 Indicted here as major ring for bringing narcotics into US"; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 148-151.

"the conscious ego ... of flesh, and viscera and cells." William Burrows. 1953. *Junkie*. New York: Ace Books, p. 23.

Rivard leaves Cuba ... "to make Montreal the wholesale depot for the U.S." Alan Phillips. 1963. "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Maclean's*. December 2, p. 58.

Pages 251-252

Something falls off you ... down in a black funnel..." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 14.

Page 252

Fellow Corsican and former Saigon police chief ... world's most wanted criminals. Alan Phillips. 1963 "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Maclean's*. December 2, p. 61; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 76.

October 10, 1963 ... and awaits his extradition hearing. *Montreal Star*, June 20, 1964, "Four drug ring suspects to fight US extradition."

Your head shatters ... walk across town for another shot." William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 17.

Page 253

“dead cold, undersea eyes ... impersonal and predatory.” William Burroughs. 1959. *The Naked Lunch*. Paris: Olympia Press, p. 43.

“A rabid dog cannot choose but to bite ... And junk is a big industry.” William Burroughs. 2004. *The Naked Lunch. The Restored Text*. New York: Grove Press, p. 201.

Page 254

“At the immigration office ... helping Canada reduce its unemployment.” Joseph Bonanno with Sergi Lalli. 1983. *A Man of Honour: The Autobiography of Joseph Bonanno*. New York: Simon & Schuster, pp. 237-238.

Page 255

As his son Salvatore (Bill) Bonanno defiantly describes ... he agreed to return to the U.S. voluntarily. Bill Bonanno. 1999. *Bound By Honor: A Mafioso's Story*. New York: St. Martin's Paperbacks, pp. 160-161.

Bonanno rejected the allegations ... not to entangle myself in territorial disputes.” Joseph Bonanno with Sergi Lalli. 1983. *A Man of Honour: The Autobiography of Joseph Bonanno*. New York: Simon & Schuster, p. 248.

Page 256

As Peter Edwards writes ... disrupted Vic Cotroni's seclusion.” Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 50-51.

Among the delegates sent north was his son Bill ... American entourage were deported from Canada. *Toronto Star*, December 1, 1966, “4 get 2 days for having pistols”; *Toronto Star*, December 2, 1966, “Joe ‘Banana’s’ son deported.”

For the next two years... control over his family's operations in New York and Montreal. “Peter Maas. 1968. *The Valachi Papers*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, pp. 271-272; *New York Times*, November 24, 1968, “Mafia leaders settle ‘Banana war’”; Ralph Salerno and John Tompkins. 1969. *The Crime Confederation: Cosa Nostra and Allied Operations in Organized Crime*. Garden City, N.Y: Doubleday, pp. 143-144.

Page 257

(In the early 1980s ... included police allegations that it had ties to Vic's younger brother Frank.) *Toronto Star*, June 18, 1989, “Metro's powerful hotel union boss laughs at link with Mafia kingpin.”

“cemented together by family ties, friendship, common ethnic origins, and a strict code of loyalty and silence.” D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 182.

Testifying before the Quebec Organized Crime Commission ... does not occur in Italy,” Dr. Sabatino said. *Montreal Star*, December 3, 1975, “Violi, Cotroni crime branch ‘co-directors.’”

Born in Montreal in 1922 ... the organization's chief political corrupter. *Montreal Star*, November 28, 1973, “Probe to hear Cotroni tapes in secret”; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 265-266.

Pages 257-258

Di Iorio was particularly successful in building strong ties ... the wealthy Simard shipbuilding family in the provincial Liberal Party. *Toronto Star*, May 16, 1974, "'Godfather' angers probe lawyer over evidence on Quebec wiretap"; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 57; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 29, 74-75, 79; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 444.

Page 258

... his nickname was the same in all three languages: "Il Cice," "Le Gros," "The Big Guy." WiseGuy Wally's. *Montreal Mafia*, Internet web site, "Francesco Frank Cotroni", www.geocities.com/wiseguywally/FrancescoCotroni.html

Frank was first arrested in September 1960 ... protected their boss by refusing to rat him out. *Buffalo Courier Express*, May 9, 1967, "Montreal-New York major dope route."

On February 18, 1971 ... and his stubby fingers were freshly manicured." *Toronto Telegram*, February 19, 1971, "The incredible press conference."

Pages 258-259

Paolo Violi was born into the Mafia subculture ... using his stab wounds as proof. Antonio Nicaso. 2001. "The violent Paolo Violi connection Part 5 - How a boy from Sinopoli in Reggio Calabria became the most feared man in Montreal." Special Series: Le Mafie. *Tandem News*. May 24, <http://tandemnews.com/>; *Montreal Gazette*, December 4, 1975, "Violi's father pegged as Mafioso"; Ann Charney. 1979. "The life and death of Paolo Violi." pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, pp. 27-28.

Page 259

Violi gained his Canadian citizenship in 1956 ... trips to the Toronto courthouse to run booze into Ontario). Allan Phillips. 1963. "The Mafia in Canada." pp. 10-13, 40-44 in *Maclean's*. August 2, p. 43; Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, pp. 152, 153.

In 1963, Paolo left Ontario for Montreal ... to provide him with a toehold in the province. Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 64-65; Adrian Humphreys. 2003. "Blood Brothers." *Toro Magazine*. April and May, pp. 85-89.

According to Peter Edwards ... his close associate Louis Greco." Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 68.

Page 260

Police wiretaps revealed ... who was godfather to one of Violi's daughters. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 56.

Between 1972 and 1975 ... we gotta recognize a friend and that's that." Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp: 87-89; Ann Charney. 1979. "The life and death of Paolo Violi." pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, pp. 30-31.

Paolo Violi confirmed as much ... Yeah, but he's not one of ours..." Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 36

Pages 260-261

Armand Courville ... was also godfather to Courville's son, Vincent. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 39; *Globe and Mail*, May 24, 1975, "Plan to protect Olympics from flow of bad meat"

Page 261

There's more to you than mere money-lust, Duddy ... He murders the others. Mordecai Richler. 1969. *The Apprenticeship of Duddy Kravitz*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 280.

The Quebec Police Commission ... an extremely important nature." Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 26.

Obie first came to the attention of the police ... but sold his interest to Vincenzo Soccio in 1958. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 19, 27.

Pages 261-262

He ran a thriving loan-shark business ... as part of the \$1,058,000 that Obie owed in back taxes. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 116, 125-129; *Globe and Mail*, February 4, 1977, "Mitch Bronfman paid Obront \$1 million interest, probe told"; *Toronto Star*, February 16, 1977, "Probe links stock deals to Bronfman."

Page 262

Obie also made millions from playing and manipulating the stock market ... with 25 percent of the volume going to Paolo Violi. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 65-66, 72-73; 149-154; *Toronto Star*, July 20, 1977, "Montreal Mafia planned Ottawa gambling takeover, probe told."

Obie himself was a degenerate gambler ... "I don't generally lose," he replied. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 132; *Toronto Star*, February 22, 1973, "Day's bets top year's income, crime probe told."

Page 263

As part of his money laundering operations ... but he made use of it on a grand scale for a long time. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 69, 73, 84; *Toronto Star*, January 21, 1977, ““Banker moved \$84 million for underworld.”

In 1974 he would provide it to him immediately. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 44.

In May 1972 ... to go through Obie for the initial financing. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 57.

During the early to mid-1970s ... back taxes and fines or face another twenty months. *Globe and Mail*, February 1, 1979, “Obront is jailed for 20 months in tax case”; Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 12.

Pages 263-264

In the spring of 1967 ... the only one who had cold storage lockers on site. *Toronto Star*, May 6, 1967, “Mafia now at Expo, Wagner charges”; *Toronto Star*, May 11, 1967, Wagner revises list of Expo Mafia fronts”; *Globe and Mail*, May 11, 1967, “Charges repeated by Wagner.”

Page 264

Almost ten years following the world’s fair ... but all the labels had been removed. *Montreal Gazette*, May 3, 1975, “Meat fit for only dogs sold to consumers, probe shows”; *Toronto Star*, May 6, 1967, “Mafia now at Expo, Wagner Charges”; *Globe and Mail*, May 24, 1975, “Plan to protect Olympics from flow of bad meat”; *Montreal Gazette*, June 11, 1975, “Horsemeat was on menu for athletes”; *Montreal Gazette*, June 13, 1975, “Reggio counters MUC action.”

“The Boy Wonder was just another bum at the time ... “By this time he owns his own stable already. All italicized text from Mordecai Richler. 1969. The Apprenticeship of Duddy Kravitz. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 24-26.

A 1970 Quebec judicial inquiry into crime stated ... eluded customs officials on previous occasions.” Commission of Inquiry into the Administration of Justice on Criminal and Penal Matters in Quebec. 1970. *Crime, Justice, and Society, Volume Three, Crime in Quebec: Organized Crime*. Quebec City: The Commission, p. 194; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1967. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Fiscal Year Ended March 31, 1967*. Ottawa, ON: Roger Duhamel, pp. 19-20.

Pages 264-265

After being arrested in New York on October 27, 1971 ... was sentenced in March 1976 to five years probation. *New York Times*, April 18, 1975, “Narcotics scheme traced to prison”; Michel Auger [Translated into English by Gaynor Fitzpatrick]. 1976. *The Heroin Triangle*. Toronto: Methuen; Michel Auger [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. 2002. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 81-83.

Page 265

Among those illegally importing drugs ... the Sicilian Mafia's South American narcotics operations. *Globe and Mail*, November 4, 1972, "Mafia leader peddled dope, police contend."

The usual procedure was ... and then enter the U.S. National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration, Vol. 972, File no: 5175-4-1-529, File title: "Crimes and Irregularities, Illegal Entry. Smuggling of Persons to U.S.A. – Italians."

In a 1971 *Toronto Star* article ... being funneled into America through Canada. *Toronto Star*, July 10, 1971, "1,000 a year smuggled into U.S. through Canada: Policeman."

On December 9, 1969 ... that led to more than 350 arrest warrants. *New York Times*, August 30, 1970, "Sicilian convicted in death of 7 is seized here for deportation"; *Globe and Mail*, October 3, 1984, "Canada investigated Mafia informer's role"; *New York Times*, October 1, 1984, "Police raids in Italy seize dozens after a Mafia chief's revelations."

Pages 265-266

In addition to helping transport illegal immigrants ... from Canada to the United States the previous year. Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 104-105; *New York Times*, November 10, 1973, "6 others are indicted on charges of conspiring to get cocaine into US"; *New York Times*, October 5, 1973, "Jurors at Jersey drug trial listen to phone tapes"; *New York Times*, October 24, 1974, "High bail set for Canadian held here on drug charges"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 10, 1973, "Cotroni, Orsini await bail and extradition hearings"; *Montreal Star*, November 20, 1973, "US Convict names Cotroni."

Page 266

The convictions of Frank Cotroni and Frank D'Asti ... he was subpoenaed to testify before the commission. *Globe and Mail*, June 3, 1975, "60 bribed workers handle drugs at Montreal airport, police say"; *Montreal Star*, November 26, 1976, "Mucci fired 'haywire' shot"; *Montreal Star*, November 27, 1973, "Montreal men, Vesco linked"; *Montreal Star*, November 27, 1973, "Cotroni 'Montreal's Godfather.'"

Violi was also given control over Greco's and Cotroni's soldiers and territories ... Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 58.

Pages 266-267

Violi's leadership ambitions were given a boost ... but would not commit to any timetable. *Montreal Star*, December 3, 1975, "Violi, Cotroni crime branch 'co-directors'"; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 96-97; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 46.

Page 267

This request was prompted by the September 1974 jailing of Vic Cotroni ... vague, hazy and equivalent to a refusal to testify.” *Montreal Gazette*, September 11, 1974, “Cotroni jailed as court rejects bid for appeal.”

On January 9, 1975 ... on almost equal footing with the aging Cotroni. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 70, 98-100; Ann Charney. 1979. “The life and death of Paolo Violi.” pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, p. 31.

Like other mafia traditionalists ... that the mafia represented to men like Violi. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp 50-52.

In addition to respect ... whom they killed at the behest of Violi. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 78-79.

Pages 267-268

In one conversation with Pietro Sciarra ... Violi persuaded him to pay \$2,500 to settle the affair. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 64-65

Page 268

In his testimony before the Quebec Police Commission ... Ship: No question about it. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 49-50.

Violi often charged a fee ... give Violi his \$1,000 “Christmas present” every year. *Montreal Star*, November 18, 1975, “Brothers made Yule payoffs.”

For Violi, his role as a mediator ... a price that was far less than Teoli’s current suppliers. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 61-62; *Montreal Star*, November 26, 1976, “Mucci Fired ‘Haywire’ Shot.”

Police recorded one exchange ... You’re the boss, Paolo.” Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 59; *Montreal Star*, November 20, 1975, “Violi fined jewelry fence, probe told.”

In her 1979 biography of Violi ... offering of sheep as tribute. Ann Charney. 1979. “The life and death of Paolo Violi.” pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, p. 30.

Pages 268-269

In August 1973 ... so they could case his neighbour’s house. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 61; *Montreal Gazette*, November 29, 1975, “Violi suggested neighbour’s burglary, crime probe told.”

As part of his self-anointed role as *padrone* ... which forced him out of business. *Montreal Gazette*, May 18, 1975, "Crime probe zeroes in on Violi"; *Montreal Star*, November 20, 1975, "Violi fined jewelry fence, probe told"; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 167-68.

One witness before the crime commission ... to sell it because Violi didn't want it to." *Montreal Gazette*, November 29, 1975, "Paolo Violi called new crime 'Godfather.'"

In 1969 ... a wooden paddle he used to make ice cream. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 60-61; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 29.

"As a mobster ... offered rides to those he knew." *Toronto Star*, March 4, 1984, "The vicious rise and fall of Canadian crime boss."

Anne Charney tells the story of Bob Beale ... around Beale's house for protection. Ann Charney. 1979. "The life and death of Paolo Violi." pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, pp. 28-29.

Pages 269-270

Police intercepted one conversation ... Violi: Ha, ha, ha, ha... *Montreal Gazette*, November 28, 1975, "Violi Sought for Testimony"; James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "City of dons, Part II: The Hamilton mob today. 'Pops' Papalia, local families and the Racco Hit." *Hamilton This Month*. June, p. 17.

Page 270

Between 1963 and 1969 ... for control over Montreal's rackets. *Montreal Star*, November 15, 1969, "40 gang slayings since '63"; *New York Times*, November 15, 1969, "Quebec unit ties Mafia to slayings."

In fact, the violence was the result ... police categorized as gangland executions. *Montreal Gazette*, December 8, 1975, "Record murder rate: Lack of leadership among gangs cited."

On May 4, 1968 ... "They've got to be dealt with." *Montreal Star*, November 27, 1975, "Cotroni testimony delayed by court."

Paolo's call to arms resulted in a meeting ... up against the wall and rat-a-tat-tat." *Montreal Star*, November 27, 1975, "Cotroni testimony delayed by court"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 27, 1975, "Cotroni meeting ended war."

At a meeting held at the end of September ... at least for the time being. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 67; *Montreal Star*, November 28, 1975, "Violi replaces Cotroni as Mafia's 'real boss'"; *Montreal Star*, November 29, 1975, "Violi 'is 1,000 men.'"

Pages 270-271

“They put Violi as a big king... For me, he’s a punk, no?” Wade Rowland. 1979. *Making Connections*. Toronto: Gage Publishing, p. 73.

Page 271

The Quebec Police Commission ... most influential criminal group at the present time on the Island of Montreal.” Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 102; *Montreal Star*, December 8, 1975, “Murdered McSweens were gang ‘dummies.’”

“were physically sturdy ... few in that part of town could compete.” Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 104.

Pages 271-272

Their criminal careers began ... and sold his tavern in October 1973. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 119-125; D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto, McClelland & Stewart, p. 189.

Page 272

Claude Dubois extended this protection racket ... acid was thrown into her face. Lorne Tepperman. 1976. *The Modernization of Crime*. Ottawa, ON: Solicitor General of Canada, p. 20; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. New York: Warren Books, p. 471.

The Dubois brothers also muscled their way ... booking dancers at Montreal’s strip joints. Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 502; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 130-133.

By the 1970s ... about 30 percent a month. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 142.

A 1977 Quebec Police Commission report ... which was often shared among the brothers. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 103, 110, 115.

Pierre McSween and his brothers Jacques and Andre ... between \$15,000 and \$18,000 a week for the McSweens. *Montreal Star*, December 8, 1975, “Murdered McSweens were gang ‘dummies’”; Lorne Tepperman. 1976. *The Modernization of Crime*. Ottawa, ON: Solicitor General of Canada, p. 19; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. New York: Warren Books, p. 469.

Pages 272-273

The Dubois brothers were intent ... that way nobody else gets hit.” *Montreal Gazette*, December 9, 1975, “Witness details gang war here that left nine dead”; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. New York: Warren Books, p. 469.

Page 273

Among the war dead was Jacques McSween ... in all of the murders to which he confessed. *Toronto Star*, May 11, 1985, “Confessions of a hired killer.”

The war was instigated when Real Lepine ... a prescription-based amphetamine being distributed by Adrien Dubois. *Montreal Gazette*, December 17, 1975, “Dubois Grasp Extended to Ottawa”; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 133-135; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 502.

As the Quebec Police Commission wrote ... Ellefesen: I started business somewhere else. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 136-37; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau [Translated into English by James Stewart]. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 504; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hell’s Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 237.

Pages 273-274

On November 17, 1975 ... without parole for at least twenty-five years. *Montreal Gazette*, November 13, 1982, “3 found guilty in nightclub murders”; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 335-336; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland International*. New York: Warren Books, pp. 472-473.

Page 274

In May 1975 ... enforced through a twenty-four-hour police presence at the company’s plant. *Montreal Gazette*, May 3, 1975, “Meat fit for only dogs sold to consumers, probe shows”; *Toronto Star*, May 6, 1967, “Mafia now at Expo, Wagner charges”; *Globe and Mail*, May 24, 1975, “Plan to protect Olympics from flow of bad meat”; *Montreal Gazette*, June 11, 1975, “Horsemeat was on menu for athletes.”

Willie Obront had fled Canada in August 1974 ... and was sentenced to four years in prison. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 8, 75; *Toronto Star*, November 24, 1976, “Montreal meat tycoon admits \$515,991 fraud”; *Toronto Star*, May 20, 1976, “Costa Rica arrests Obront”; *Toronto Star*, May 21, 1976, “Obront facing fraud charges.”

In November 1975 ... of a powerful New York crime family. *Montreal Star*, December 3, 1975, “Violi, Cotroni crime branch ‘co-directors.’”

Pages 274-275

On December 1 ... Violi was involved in the attack. *Montreal Star*, December 1, 1975, "Violi faces conspiracy trial"; *Montreal Star*, December 12, 1975, "Violi sent to trial in assault"; *Montreal Gazette*, December 12, 1975, "Violi beats one rap, but faces another."

Page 275

Despite this victory ... constitutionality of the Quebec Police Commission. *Montreal Gazette*, December 24, 1975, "Record 'not serious' Violi freed by court."

In December 1970 ... rendered him instantly obsolete." Ann Charney. 1979. "The life and death of Paolo Violi." pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, pp. 29, 31.

Page 276

As Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso write ... while ignoring old Calabrian leadership." Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, p. 66.

In a 1967 article entitled ... "Greco is only a door opener for Vic Controni." *New York Times*, May 9, 1967, "Mafia families active in Canada."

Rizzuto's frustration peaked ... he does things and nobody knows nothing." Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 93.

Pages 276-277

As the Quebec Police Commission wrote ... without letting anyone know what he was doing." Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations. The Fight Against Organized Crime*, pp. 72-73.

Page 277

In a number of conversations taped by police ... 'cause the positions are all taken for now." Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 31-33.

For Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso ... Especially the Calabrians in the colonies like him. "Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, p. 62.

Vic Cotroni and Paolo Violi felt so betrayed ... "Me, I'm *capo decina*. I got the right to expel." Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations. The Fight Against Organized Crime*, Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 73-74.

But Vic and Paolo were not about to challenge the authority of New York ... until such time as the opportunity presented itself to launch a coup. Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *The Fight Against Organized Crime in Quebec: Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations*. Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 92-93; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 35-36; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 66-67.

Page 278

The media reported that Violi knew for months ... the centre of the fiefdom he had once controlled – to die.” *Ottawa Citizen*, January 28, 1978, “‘Contract’ was out on slain crime boss”; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, p. 70.

For Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys ... organized crime activities of the Quebec underworld.” Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 77.

Pages 278-280

Whether Paolo had accepted his fate or not ... Police were unable to wrest any confessions on who ordered the hit. Ann Charney. 1979. “The life and death of Paolo Violi.” pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, p. 25; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 144-146.

Page 280

As Peter Edwards writes ... They took as their role-model the daring venture capitalists.” Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 177.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Page 286

One ill-fated crony was John Deluca ... gesture of contempt inflicted upon the enemies of the Mafia. B.A. Freeman and M. Hewitt. 1979. *Their Town: The Mafia, the Media and the Party Machine*. Toronto: Lorimer, p. 77; James Dubro. 1989. *Mob Mistress*. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, p. 19.

The January 29, 1945 edition of the *Globe and Mail*... “Buffalo dope syndicate.” *Globe and Mail*, January 24, 1945, “Liquor runner murdered, robbed of \$30,000”; *Globe and Mail*, January 29, 1945, “\$50,000 double-cross of Buffalo dope ring seen death ride motive”; *Globe and Mail*, February 13, 1945, “Think Wernick slayers killed Perri and Durso.”

A secret U.S. Bureau of Narcotics report from 1944 ... the same group that supplied Rocco and Bessie. National Archives of Canada. RG 29: Records of the Department of Health and Welfare, Vol. 229, File: no: 323-12-6, Part IV, File title: “Narcotics: Drug Traffic and Smuggling - United States and Canada Drug Traffic.” Documents cited: Letter from Treasury Department, Bureau of Narcotics, New York, dated August 18, 1944, “re: Frank Lojacono, @ Frank Decarlo, @ Paddy. Buffalo New York.”

Page 287

As Hamilton mob authority Adrian Humphreys wrote in 1999 ... for the plans and reaping a cut of the profits.” Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny “Pops” Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 29-30.

Tony Sylvestro also worked for Rocco Perri as a bootlegger ... loansharking, bookmaking, and extortion charges. Alan Phillip. 1963. "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Maclean's*. December 2, pp. 57-58; Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, pp. 57-61; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, p. 29.

"There are two Italian families in this city ... a meeting place to plan many major crimes. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 56.

The Cipolla family ... who was supplied by Cipolla. *Toronto Star*, August 10, 1933, "Four men charged with selling drug"; *Toronto Star*, October 30, 1933, "Canada, U.S. join in on war on drugs"; *Toronto Star*, October 31, 1933, "Sergeant Leopold posed as doctor"; *Toronto Star*, July 3, 1935, "'Vendetta' feared in mystery shots"; National Archives of Canada. RG 13: Records of the Department of Justice, Vol. 2014, File no: 1933-1427, File title: "Department of Pensions and National Health - Matteo Cipolla, narcotic prosecution, confiscation of automobile," p. 79.

Page 288

In 1931 ... in counterfeit bills the previous year. *Toronto Star*, May 31, 1931, "Seize \$20,000 in bogus bills arrest 3 men."

In its 1937 annual report ... run afoul of the provisions of the *Excise Act*." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1937. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Year Ended March 31, 1937*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 47.

One police bust carried out ... and stirring large vats of mash. *Toronto Star*, December 30, 1936, "Find huge still at Pine Grove make 5 arrests."

The Sylvestro family was behind ... was in charge of the operation. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1937. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1937*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 132-133.

Pages 288-289

Starting around the mid-1930s ... while Spadacini was sent away for nine months. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1938. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1938*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, pp. 150-151; *Toronto Star*, May 13, 1937, "Heroin thrown from car in wild chase, police say"; *Toronto Star*, June 2, 1937, "Two sent for trial on narcotic charge"; *Toronto Star*, July 13, 1937, "Bail \$10,000 for pair facing drug charge"; *Toronto Star*, October 25, 1937, "Drug carrier given 3 years. 'Terrible traffic,' says court."

Page 289

Further evidence of Magaddino's involvement ... while Dan was acquitted. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1939. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1939*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 176.

Dan Gasbarrini ... each was sentenced to seven years. *Vancouver Sun*, October 27, 1949, "7 Years' jail for dope conspirators"; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 18, 1963, "'Trying to earn honest living'"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1950. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended*

March 31, 1950. Ottawa, ON: Edmond Cloutier, p. 43; National Archives of Canada. RG 29: Records of the Department of Health and Welfare, Vol. 229, File no: 323-2-6 Part IV, File title: "Narcotics: Drug Traffic and Smuggling - United States and Canada Drug Traffic." Documents cited: Letter from Treasury Department, Bureau of Narcotics, New York, dated August 18, 1944, "re: Frank Lojacono, @ Frank Decarlo, @ Paddy. Buffalo New York."

When he appeared before a U.S. Senate hearing ... as a "suburb" by the Motor City Mafia. *Windsor Star*, October 15, 1966, "Migrant policies hit hoods."

Among the Detroit Mafiosi most active ... continued to be registered in his name for years to come. Peter Moon. 1970. "The mob, Part III: The members of the mob." pp. 6-9 in *Canadian Magazine*. November 28, p. 7.

Pages 289-290

"At first they worked for starvation wages ... they made ideal henchmen." *Toronto Telegram*, April 28, 1961, "More gambling arrests; Ontario farm crime link."

Page 290

The illegal immigration schemes continued and Giuseppe (Cockeyed Joe) Catalanotte. *New York Times*, December 5, 1970, "Crime groups said to smuggle hundreds of Sicilians into U.S."

Onofrio Minaudo was the most senior member of the Detroit Mafia ... operated as a Canadian underboss for the Detroit Mafia. *Toronto Telegram*, April 28, 1961, "More gambling arrests; Ontario farm crime link"; *Toronto Star*, December 2, 1964, "PCs to ask about Quebec bankrupts, Ontario Mafia"; *Toronto Star*, May 19, 1965, "It took 40 years for those bullets to catch Minaudo"; Peter Moon. 1970. "The mob, Part III: The members of the mob." pp. 6-9 in *Canadian Magazine*. November 28, p. 8.

Police Commissioner Edwards testified ... travelling from Italy with three pounds of heroin. Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, p. 16; *New York Times*, November 14, 1963, "Deposed enforcer."

In the fall of 1957 ... and find your wife and kids in the garbage can." *Toronto Star*, April 17, 1961, "How gangsters move in on Toronto's stock operations"; *Toronto Star*, April 11, 1961, "Gangster beatings in Hamilton, too"; *Toronto Telegram*, April 8, 1961, "Tavern beating witnesses threatened, 3 mobsters known"; Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, p. 58.

Page 291

(When he was interned as an enemy alien during the Second World War, his occupation was listed simply as "Bootlegger.") National Archives of Canada. RG117: Files of the Office of the Custodian of Enemy Property, Vol. 699, File no: 14243, File title: "Papalia, Antonio – Internee. Information obtained by interrogation."

Born on March 18, 1924 ... allowing these old dons to maintain influence over him." B.A. Freeman and M. Hewitt. 1979. *Their Town: The Mafia, the Media and the Party Machine*. Toronto: Lorimer, pp. 79-80; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 38-39, 78-80; James Dubro. 1989. *Mob Mistress*. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, pp. 17-21.

Page 292

Alan Phillips depicted Papalia ... when slugging someone with a blackjack.” Alan Phillips. 1963. “Organized crime’s grip on Ontario.” pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean’s*. September 21, p. 55

As soon as he arrived back home ... worth eighty to a hundred and twenty dollars a case on the black market.” Alan Phillips. 1963. “Organized crime’s grip on Ontario.” pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean’s*. September 21, pp. 58-59

According to a former RCMP Commissioner ... three to five dollars was bet illegally off track. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: The Commission, p. 25.

A 1938 *Toronto Star* article ... office buildings, poolrooms and hotels.” *Toronto Star*, June 23, 1938, “Gambling octopus bared in weekly.”

Toronto police estimated ... annual revenues of approximately \$500,000. *Toronto Star*, October 7, 1936, “Betting in city illegal, says Hon. A. Roebuck.”

Pages 292-293

Beginning in the 1930s ... wired racing results across the continent. *Toronto Star*, August 5, 1939, “May try to extradite millionaire publisher in bookmaking ‘purge.’”

Pages 293-294

During the 1930s ... Feder also had a controlling interest in this club. *The Globe and Mail*, November 18, 1940, “Police seize elaborate equipment in city and suburban gambling raids”; *Toronto Star*, January 25, 1941, “Raid Oshawa gaming house in Conant’s own bailiwick”; *Toronto Star*, February 18, 1935, “Police arrested 80 men in alleged gambling den”; *Toronto Star*, June 16, 1938, “Police batter doors get 39 in club raid trap Feder in hotel”; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny “Pops” Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, p. 61.

Page 294

“there was an alarming upsurge in organized gambling ... organized gambling in Ontario. Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, p. 12.

In 1950 ... further complicating the situation for the Police.” City of Toronto Archives. RG 7, Series A, Sub series 1, Box 57, File 925, File title: “Report from the Chief Constable of the Toronto Police to the Board of Commissioners of Police. Subject: Gambling Operations in Toronto,” dated March 31, 1950.

In his 1962 report ... each wrapped in the sheep’s clothing of a social club charter.” *Globe and Mail*, March 19, 1963, “Took police 19 years to nail club, judge finds”; *Toronto Star*, March 18, 1963, “Crime probe report clears Queen Park.”

Along with his partner Dan Gasbarrini ... it was being used for professional gambling. Alan Phillips. 1963. “Organized crime’s grip on Ontario.” pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean’s*. September 21, p. 56; Adrian

Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 60-61.

"stopped looking the other way." *Hamilton Spectator*, October 18, 1963, "'Trying to earn honest living.'"

Pages 294-295

One police report from 1950 ... keeping a common gaming house each time. City of Toronto Archives. RG 7, Series A, Sub series 1, Box 57, File 925, File title: "Report from the Chief Constable of the Toronto Police to the Board of Commissioners of Police." Document cited: "Toronto Police Department, Gambling Operations in Toronto," dated March 31, 1950; File 922, File title: "Toronto Police Morality Bureau." Document cited: Untitled report to the Acting Chief Constable dated May 21, 1947.

Page 295

In December 1936 ... only one of which was reported. *Toronto Star*, December 27, 1936, "Four robbed at gun-point in booze and bookie war."

In one such operation on Jarvis Street ... by extorting other bookmakers and gambling dens. *Toronto Star*, October 13, 1938, "Racketeer gang war is renewed in heart of city."

Police identified the leaders of this gang ... holdup of a secret gambling den. *Globe and Mail*, January 11, 1939, "Early gang war incident closes as three of mob convicted of robbery."

Macdonald was later arrested and tried ... no need to fire another shot to silence him for good." *Toronto Star*, January 9, 1939, "Police know one of Windsor murderers."

Police were told that Windsor ... in which a teller was shot. *Toronto Star*, September 26, 1939, "Five justices unanimously allow appeal"; *Toronto Star*, October 30, 1939, "'As good as on rope' MacDonald declares"; *Toronto Star*, November 2, 1939, "'Mickey' MacDonald freed, Judge disproves verdict."

Pages 295-296

In 1961... used as fronts for loans and loan payments. *Toronto Telegram*, April 17, 1961, "Loan gang bleeds victims."

Page 296

During the 1940s and 1950s ... found \$10,000 hidden in one of his shoes. Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17; 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, pp. 55-56; *Globe and Mail*, April 27, 1962, "Humphrey calls McDermott best in gaming trade"; *Toronto Star*, September 20, 1962, "Gambler Feeley couldn't lose Bay St. tipster paid his losses"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 64-65.

In the 1950s ... for \$44,000 in cash produced from a suitcase. Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, pp. 116, 164, 221, 223; *Globe and Mail*, November 30, 1961, "Liberals Wintermeyer charges network of organized crime in Ontario"; Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, pp. 55-56; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 64-65.

Page 297

McDermott and Feeley had another ace up their sleeves ... heard this information from Robert Wright. Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, p. 56; *Toronto Star*, March 23, 1961, "Link top police to bribe"; *Toronto Star*, March 22, 1961, "Says \$5,000 paid to hire OPP man"; *Toronto Star*, June 10, 1961, "Clear 3 in OPP trial"; Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, pp. 12, 13.

On February 1, 1960 ... were being flushed down the toilets in moments of panic. *Globe and Mail*, June 6, 1961, "Dice pumped from club septic tank"; Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, pp. 358-359; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, p. 62.

Pages 297-298

On May 2, 1961 ... suspected of illegal gambling by the police." *Globe and Mail*, November 30, 1961, "Liberals Wintermeyer charges network of organized crime in Ontario."

Page 298

The onslaught of illegal gambling ... issued a total of twenty-seven charters (overriding the objections of police). *Toronto Star*, September 13, 1962, "'Gamblers' club' given charter despite police."

In the end, Justice Roach cleared ... Both men resigned in disgrace. *Toronto Star*, March 18, 1963, "Bartlett, Stringer both named, quit."

Following the release of the report ... for conspiring to corrupt a police officer. *Toronto Star*, May 16, 1964, "Gambler McDermott offers to give up club charters."

The report also documented ... that supplied all the bookie establishments in Detroit. *Toronto Star*, February 27, 1948, "Windsor grills Detroit's chief on race data."

In 1951 ... and from there to Detroit. *Toronto Star*, February 8, 1951, "Windsor said race news H.Q. for U.S. cities."

According to FBI reports ... according to the *Star*. *Toronto Star*, October 14, 1950, "Windsor 'big four' got protection pay-offs N.Y. man bookies' boss."

The 1964 government inquiry ... as a found-in during an OPP raid. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 49.

In 1958 ... a bill of around \$2,000. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 146; *Toronto Telegram*, April 24, 1961, "Left Toronto for...Northland Apalachin."

Outside of Windsor ... handled through bookies in the city. *Toronto Telegram*, April 24, 1961, "Left Toronto for...Northland Apalachin."

Pages 298-299

One of the first signs of Magaddino's foray ... contraband liquor, and assaulting a police officer. *Globe and Mail*, March 27, 1947, "Gaming raid melee ends as 6 held"; City of Toronto Archives. RG 7, Series A, Sub series 1, Box 57, File no: 922, File title: "Toronto Police. Morality Bureau." Document cited: Report to the Acting Chief Constable re: Chiovetti Family, 3346 Dundas Street West, dated April 11, 1947.

Page 299

There were other indications ... Miami, Hamilton, Guelph, and Montreal. Allan Phillips. 1964. "Gambling. The greatest criminal conspiracy of them all." *Maclean's*. March 7, p. 16; Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, p. 360.

That same year ... taking layoffs from bookies in upstate New York. New York State Commission of Investigation. 1961. *Syndicated Gambling in New York State*. New York: The Commission, p. 45; *Toronto Telegram*, April 22, 1961, "U.S. proves Mafia link in Canada"; *Globe and Mail*, May 25, 1961, "Crime chart; International gambling link revealed after beating in Toronto."

An April 1961 article ... which they hope to control." *Toronto Telegram*, April 11, 1961, "U.S. hoods here bent on revenge."

Pages 299-300

The takeovers continued ... "Have you got permission?" Allan Phillips. 1964. "Gambling. The greatest criminal conspiracy of them all." *Maclean's*. March 7, pp. 15-16.

Page 300

Not even the most powerful professional gamblers ... Anti-Gambling Branch of the Ontario Provincial Police. *Globe and Mail*, December 30, 1961, "Liberals Wintermeyer charges network of organized crime in Ontario"; Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, pp. 17, 56.

... he was described by one journalist ... was into gambling's biggest bucks." *National Post*, August 3, 1999, "The Enforcer's night of blood."

Bluestein had long been involved ... to a raid on a local gambling joint. *Toronto Star*, October 10, 1962, "'Crucified enough' Bluestein tells probe"; *Toronto Star*, June 15, 1946, "Nabs 3 for assault detective collapses."

A classified RCMP report from 1945 ... of illicit narcotics in this City." National Archives of Canada. RG 29: Records of the Department of Health and Welfare. Vol. 229, File no: 323-12-6 Part V, File title: "Narcotics: Drug Traffic and Smuggling - United States and Canada Drug Traffic." Document cited: Royal Canadian Mounted Police Investigation Report dated November 26, 1945, Division File no. 45 T 1382/384, "Re: John Micheal Petrone @ Bennett, New York, USA - O&ND Act."

By the 1950s ... a finance company, hotels, and apartment buildings. Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, pp. 96-97, 173.

Pages 300-301

In 1958 ... even lent their support to his move against Bluestein. Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Macleans*'s. September 21, p. 57; B.A. Freeman and M. Hewitt. 1979. *Their Town: The Mafia, the Media and the Party Machine*. Toronto: Lorimer, pp. 80-81.

Page 301

In July 1960 ... and was released from jail. *Toronto Star*, July 6, 1960, "Raid club charge 2 officers"; *Toronto Star*, April 5, 1961, "Pair freed too soon magistrate to report"; *Toronto Star*, June 6, 1961, "Feeley 'and OPP Chief' drink together – diary."

Before long Bluestein was called ... His scalp later required 20 stitches. *Toronto Star*, April 7, 1961, "An amazing case of mass blindness at the town tavern."

The April 8, 1961 edition ... muscling in on Toronto's gambling rackets. *Toronto Telegram*, April 8, 1961, "Tavern beating witnesses threatened, 3 mobsters known."

Metropolitan Toronto Chairman Fred Gardiner ... would look into the incident. *Toronto Telegram*, April 7, 1961, "'Gangsterism in city' Gardiner orders probe. Wall of silence stumps police hunt for thugs."

Despite the widespread publicity ... had been removed earlier to prevent identification." *Toronto Telegram*, April 8, 1961, "Tavern beating witnesses threatened, 3 mobsters known."

Pages 301-302

Bluestein was not cooperating with police ... mass blindness in scientific history. *Toronto Star*, April 7, 1961, "An amazing case of mass blindness at the town tavern."

Page 302

Police eventually ... Frank Marchildon surrendered to police. *Toronto Telegram*, April 22, 1961, "'Invited' to tavern beating."

Papalia was also charged ... and possession of a dangerous weapon. *Toronto Telegram*, May 6, 1961, "Bat swung at Bluestein case detective."

Papalia did eventually surrender to police ... Fred Gabourie received four months. *Toronto Telegram*, May 12, 1961, "The Enforcer' surrenders – released on \$2,000 bail"; *Hamilton Spectator*, May 12, 1961, "Pops surrenders, is whisked away"; *Globe and Mail*, July 12, 1961, "Witnesses' lie cited as 3 jailed in Bluestein case."

As organized crime writer ... all-too-fragile commodity for a Mafia boss. James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "City of Dons, Part II: The Hamilton mob today. 'Pops' Papalia, local families and the Racco hit." pp. 15-24, 45-50 in *Hamilton This Month*. June, p. 22.

While Bluestein held his own against Papalia ... died at his home following a heart attack. *Toronto Star*, October 16, 1973, "Remote control on car bomb"; *Toronto Star*, December 15, 1976, "Patients' release need not be a secret, Miller feels"; James Morton. 1998. *Gangland*. Toronto: Warner Books, pp. 493-494.

Pages 302-303

While the American Mafia ... heroin trafficking charges in New York City. *New York Times*, November 14, 1963, "Deposed enforcer"; Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, pp. 123-125; Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, pp. 2-3.

Page 303

In his testimony ... He was a member of another family in Buffalo, Stephen Magaddino. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: The Commission, pp. 35-39.

Page 304

One of their swindles ... smuggled into bingo halls. Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 106

In October 1958 ... take care of our end here." *Toronto Star*, November 21, 1961, "'Much dope in Canada' – Witness."

Rinaldo told the court that the joint venture ... who smuggled the heroin across the U.S.-Canada border. *Toronto Star*, November 9, 1961, "Testifies Toronto man key in \$150 million drug ring"; *Toronto Star*, November 18, 1961, "Tricked into smuggling \$6,000,000 dope – Italians"; *Toronto Star*, November 22, 1961, "Canadians supplied dope, Yanks sold it"; *Toronto Star*, November 21, 1961, "'Much dope in Canada' – witness"; Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 42.

Before being imported into North America ... in the form of \$5,000 bank drafts, to John Papalia. B.A. Freeman and M. Hewitt. 1979. *Their Town: The Mafia, the Media and the Party Machine*. Toronto: Lorimer, p. 81-82; Alan Phillip. 1963. "The modernization of the narcotics trade." pp. 12-13, 58-66 in *Maclean's*. December 2, p. 63; *Globe and Mail*, May 30, 1967, "Italian court hearing in New York told of Mafia's Toronto drug link"; *Toronto Star*, December 1, 1961, "Canadians' profits 'paid \$5,000 at time.'"

Page 305

By the end of the 1950s ... with a street value of more than \$150 million into the U.S. *New York Times*, May 23, 1961, "Narcotics indictments; 24 named here as members of drug ring"; *Globe and Mail*, May 25, 1961, "Uncover US drug ring, three arrested in Metro."

Two days after the indictments ... drag through the courts for almost a full year. *Hamilton Spectator*, June 13, 1961, "Papalia arrest follows tipoff"; *Globe and Mail*, June 20, 1961, "Papalia refused bail in extradition case"; *Toronto Star*, July 5, 1961, "Drop charges here U.S. to get Agueci"; *Globe and Mail*, July 8, 1961, "Judge orders Papalia be extradited to US"; *Hamilton Spectator*, July 12, 1961, "Papalia reposes quietly in cell as lawyers ponder further action"; *Toronto Star*, July 21, 1961, "3 men taken from Don jail for New York drug trail."

Pages 305-306

Vito Agueci and Rocco Scopelliti were unable to come up ... anyone else who entertained ideas of threatening Don Magaddino. *Toronto Star*, November 27, 1961, "Gangland killed Agueci afraid he'd sing - RCMP"; Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, p. 34; Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Macleans*. September 21, pp. 62-63; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 134-135

Page 306

Despite the absence of the main conspirators ... a deposit on 300 kilos of heroin. *Toronto Star*, November 9, 1961, "Testifies Toronto man key in \$150 million drug ring"; *Toronto Star*, December 7, 1961, "\$3,360,000 in heroin on table in court"; *Toronto Star*, December 12, 1961, "Took 3 trips to Italy while on jobless pay"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 101-139.

When the jury delivered their verdict ... in the illegal international traffic of drugs." *Toronto Star*, December 28, 1961, "All guilty in New York drug trial"; *Toronto Star*, January 3, 1962, "Trial of 11 blow at drug traffic"; *Toronto Star*, February 14, 1962, "Jail two Toronto men for smuggling drugs"; *New York Times*, February 14, 1962, "11 get long terms in narcotics case."

Pages 306-307

The unravelling of the international heroin ring ... while Simon was handed six years. *Toronto Star*, December 6, 1961, "Drug traffic, bogus"; *Toronto Star*, January 24, 1962, "Got drugs, ad money in Windsor - G-man"; *Toronto Star*, February 3, 1962, "Dope seller jailed 12 years."

Page 307

Around the time that Cicchini and Simon were being prosecuted ... Magadinno family member Harold Bordonaro). *Toronto Star*, January 24, 1962, "Spain nabs Agueci murder suspects"; Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17; 55-64 in *Macleans*. September 21, p. 62.

The three men were deported back to the United States ... three New York men received fifteen year terms. *Hamilton Spectator*, March 17, 1962, "Papalia whisked from jail to face drug trial in US"; *Hamilton Spectator*, March 5, 1963, "Changes plea to guilty, Papalia dope trail ends"; *Globe and Mail*, March 12, 1963, "Papalia gets 10 years in dope case"; *New York Times*, February 3, 1962, "Luciano is linked to conspiracy here."

In April 1963 ... "he knew his days would have been numbered." *New York Times*, June 1, 1967, "Mafia's workings depicted at trial"; *New York Times*, November 14, 1963, "Deposed enforcer: Settimo Accardi."

The arrests of the Mafia-connected heroin traffickers ... handed down in Ontario to date. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1963. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Fiscal Year Ended March 31, 1963*. Ottawa, ON: Roger Duhamel, pp. 66-68; *Toronto Star*, August 1, 1963, "Canada's biggest dope ring smashed. \$385,000 bail ordered"; *Toronto Star*, January 8, 1964, "20 years for 1 man, 15 for 3 in stiffest drug penalties."

The years 1963 and 1964 ... as well as Paul and Albert Volpe. United States Congress. Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations in the United States

Senate, 88th Congress. 1965. *Organized Crime and Illicit Traffic in Narcotics*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, pp. 581-588; *Globe and Mail*, October 17, 1963, "20 Ontario men named in U.S. as Mafia links."

Pages 307-308

In March 1963... associated with the Mafia." Wilfrid D. Roach. 1962. *Report of The Honourable Mr. Justice Wilfrid D. Roach as a Commissioner Appointed Under the Public Inquiries Act by Letters Patent Dated December 11, 1961*. Toronto: Commission of Inquiry, pp. 357, 364.

Page 308

"comparatively free of organized gangsterism." Alan Phillips. 1963. "Organized crime's grip on Ontario." pp. 15-17, 55-64 in *Maclean's*. September 21, p. 15.

When Detroit police commissioner ... its police force and its citizens generally." *Toronto Star*, February 27, 1948, "Windsor grills Detroit's chief on race data."

In the early 1960s ... didn't believe the Mafia was active in the city. *Toronto Telegram*, April 14, 1961, "RCMP, FBI suspect Mafia of ruling Metro gangland."

In his statements before the Roach Commission ... play host to any sort of Mafia organization. Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, pp. 60-61.

One high ranking law enforcement official ... certain organized criminal operations in Ontario." Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission, pp. 117-118.

Pages 308-309

A native of Arcano, Italy ... despite being under police surveillance. Henry L. Giordano. 1963. "Organized crime in America." An address by the Commissioner of Narcotics before the 70th Annual Conference, International Association of Chiefs of Police, Houston, Texas, October 7. Exhibit 5 in Ontario Police Commission. 1964. *Report to the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime*. January 31, Toronto: Ontario Police Commission; *New York Times*, August 18, 1953, "Heroin seller ordered deported"; *New York Times*, June 4, 1957, "2 aliens to be ousted"; *Globe and Mail*, August 14, 1964, "Hearing halted in bid to deport Windsor man"; *Globe and Mail*, November 6, 1964, "Linked to Mafia, Windsor man is deported"; *Toronto Star*, December 2, 1964, "PCs to ask about Quebec bankrupts, Ontario Mafia"; *Globe and Mail*, December 3, 1964, "MPs query government on 2 deportation cases"; *Toronto Star*, December 17, 1964, "3 new Ottawa shocks"; *Toronto Star*, December 24, 1964, "Paul Martin admits he got Minaudo fee"; *Toronto Star*, December 22, 1964, "Deportation ruling stuns Immigration Department"; *Toronto Star*, May 18, 1965, "Windsor's deported Minaudo found slain in Sicily"; *Toronto Star*, May 19, 1965, "He may have died in 40-year vendetta"; *Toronto Star*, May 25, 1965, "Sicily believes Detroit letter was Minaudo's kiss of death"; *Toronto Star*, January 24, 1966, "'Cockeyed Joe' eludes Sicily cops ... he's on his way back?"

Page 309

Throughout all of this ... were deported back to the U.S. *Windsor Star*, October 15, 1966, "Migrant policies hit hoods"; Peter Moon. 1970. "The mob, Part III: The members of the mob." pp. 6-9 in *Canadian Magazine*. November 28, pp. 6-9.

Q: How long have you known Natale Luppino? ... A: Mr. Luppino. Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry ("Waisberg Commission"). 1974. *Report of the Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry*. Toronto: Government of Ontario, p. 205.

During the mid-1950s ... In other words, we have to play the way I say." *Hamilton Spectator*, August 31, 1984, "The Godfather. These years have not been kind to Giacomo Luppino."

Page 310

Following the lead of the Mafia's ruling commission ... who had met with the son of rival Joseph Bonanno. *Toronto Star*, March 23, 1987, "Funeral today for reputed mob 'godfather'"; Gay Talese. 1971. *Honor Thy Father*. New York: World Publishing, p. 21; Peter Edwards. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 62-63; Ann Charney. 1979. "The life and death of Paolo Violi." pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, p. 28; *Hamilton Spectator*, August 31, 1984, "The Godfather. These years have not been kind to Giacomo Luppino."

Luppino was largely illiterate ... "he'd rather have someone call him Mr. Luppino than give him \$10,000." *Globe and Mail*, March 20, 1987, "Last of old-style Mafia bosses fretted over changing times."

In one conversation ... with the traditional ways of the mafioso. *Globe and Mail*, July 6, 1986, "Tapes allude to Mafia deals; Court is told of organized crime links to United States in 3 Canadian cities."

Upon his death in 1987 ... never blocked the driveways of other houses on the street. *Globe and Mail*, March 20 1987, "Last of old-style Mafia bosses fretted over changing times"; *Toronto Star*, March 23, 1987, "Funeral today for reputed mob 'godfather.'"

Pages 310-311

Beginning in 1967 ... never charged with any criminal offence in Canada. *Winnipeg Free Press*, March 24, 1987, "Police escort leads funeral of Mafia boss"; *Toronto Star*, March 23, 1987, "Funeral today for reputed mob 'godfather'"; *Hamilton Spectator*, July 6, 1982, "Organized crime had hierarchy – RCMP"; *Hamilton Spectator*, July 10, 1982, "RCMP officer opens book on world of crime"; *Hamilton Spectator*, July 7, 1982, "Harsh crime world rules dictate obedience – RCMP"; *Toronto Star*, July 7, 1982, "Gang found killing easy, trial told"; *Globe and Mail*, July 6, 1986, "Tapes allude to Mafia deals; Court is told to organize links to United States in 3 Canadian cities."

Page 311

During the 1950s and 1960s ... to facilitate his international heroin smuggling operation. Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 1995. *The Global Mafia; The New World Order of Organized Crime*. MacMillan Canada, Toronto, pp. 62-69.

Page 312

Police intercepted one telephone call ... You know, uh, 'Ndrina." *Globe and Mail*, August 18, 1982, "Tapes identify Mafia members, RCMP say."

Among those who sat on the original *Crimini* ... was kissed by at least twenty-five men. *Toronto Sun*, May 19, 1986, "Making of a mobster"; *Toronto Sun*, May 20, 1986, "Zito: the chameleon"; *Toronto Sun*, May 21, 1986, "Operation Otiz turning the tables on Zito"; Peter Moon. 1971. "The mob, Part V: A foothold in Ontario." pp. 6-9 in *Canadian Magazine*. February 17, p. 8; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, pp. 102-103.

Following the death of Mike Racco ... sentenced to four and a half years in jail. *Toronto Sun*, May 21, 1986, "Operation Otiz turning the tables on Zito"; *Toronto Sun*, May 22, 1988, "Nailing the killer."

Pages 312-313

On January 6, 1967 ... from no more than a foot away. *Toronto Star*, June 30, 1969, "3 bullets in chest kill merchant, body found behind his Bloor street home."

Page 313

Toronto police suspected that the Mafia ... in the ritual disfigurement of an 'Ndrina member in Italy. *Globe and Mail*, June 30, 1969, "3 bullets in chest, head kill merchant, body found behind his Bloor St. store"; *Toronto Star*, March 31, 1969, "Bakery bombed, police suspect extortion ring"; *Globe and Mail*, January 7, 1980, "Michele Racco 'moderating influence'"; *Toronto Star*, July 6, 1972, "Mafia 'family' organization now operating in Metro"; Peter Moon. 1971. "The mob. Part V: A foothold in Ontario." pp. 6-9 in *Canadian Magazine*. February 17, p. 7.

Around the time of the murders ... were connected with the Italian problem." Archives of the Province of Ontario, RG 4-2: Office of the Attorney General Correspondence and Subject Files (1926-99), File no: 803, File title: "Organized Crime, 1971." Document cited: "Organized Crime: Metropolitan Toronto Area."

Cosimo Racco and Ernest Commisso ... fourteenth reported bomb blast in 1972 targeting Italian businesses. *Toronto Star*, June 3, 1969, "Target of 2 bomb attacks won't say who shot him"; *Globe and Mail*, March 31, 1969, "Bomb breaks front window of bakery"; *Toronto Star*, June 25, 1970, "2nd Italian bakery bombed in 2 weeks"; *Toronto Star*, June 16, 1970, "Bomb blasts Italian bakery, 5 escape injury in North York"; *Toronto Star*, December 21, 1972, "Two hurt when Italian bakery is rocked by explosion for the third time"; *Toronto Star*, April 1, 1972, "Victim of bomb blast sees it as 'warning.'"

Despite the ongoing violence ... the charges were dropped. *Globe and Mail*, July 2, 1969, "Police hunt 'pay-or-die' gangs"; *Toronto Star*, June 3, 1969, "Target of 2 bomb attacks won't say who shot him."

Pages 313-314

A July 7, 1972 article ... All this increases his fear. *Toronto Star*, July 7, 1972, "Extortion pay-offs found so far only tip of the iceberg, police say."

Page 314

The *Star* reported that "a full family" ... of other organized criminal groups." *Toronto Star*, July 6, 1972, "The Siderno Group: Active in extortion and narcotics"; *Toronto Star*, July 7, 1972, "Extortion pay-offs found so far only tip of the iceberg, police say."

On March 20, 1971 ... police counted at least twenty-three men in attendance. *Globe and Mail*, August 18, 1982, "Tapes identify Mafia members, RCMP say."

Pages 314-315

While police were collecting information ... and a week later he was sentenced to ten years. *Globe and Mail*, August 2, 1971, "Two are remanded in plaza shooting case"; *Globe and Mail*, August 3, 1971 "10 are arrested in raids since 3 youths shot"; *Toronto Star*, August 27, 1971, "Plaza shooting fugitive gives up"; *Globe and Mail*, January 27, 1972, "Racco found guilty on 2 charges in shooting of 3 youths at Plaza"; *Globe and Mail*, January 7, 1980, "Michele Racco 'moderating influence'"; *Toronto Sun*, May 20, 1986, "Zito: The Chameleon"; *Globe and Mail*, August 18, 1982, "Tapes identify Mafia members, RCMP say"; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 123-125.

Pages 315-316

Although none of those arrested ... on the grounds that he belonged to a subversive organization. *Globe and Mail*, June 2, 1972, "Metro police raid turned up copy of Mafia linked society's secret rituals, court is told"; *Toronto Star*, June 29, 1972, "Papers a 'real Mafia document': Italian expert"; *Toronto Star*, August 11, 1972, "'Jekyll and Hyde' life brings 18 months in jail"; *Globe and Mail*, December 20, 1976, "Found with Mafia documents, businessman faces deportation bid"; Reginald King. [no date]. *Traditional Organized Crime*. [unpublished document]; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 114-115.

Page 316

That same year ... after embezzling \$570,000 from the union. *Globe and Mail*, November 16, 1976, "Beating is ordered in letter"; *Toronto Star*, November 20, 1976, "'Honor of the family' leads pair to prison"; *Globe and Mail*, November 22, 1976, "Now in jail, man charged with wounding"; *Globe and Mail*, March 17, 1977, "Two refuse to testify, charged with contempt"; *Globe and Mail*, January 19, 1978, "Racco acquitted; judge cites witness's fear"; *Albany Times-Union*, October 28, 1993, "Archina wanted by mob, cops say"; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 125-129; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, p. 90.

Pages 316-317

A classified 1977 RCMP intelligence report ... has remained both insulated and isolated from direct criminal activity." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1977. *A Brief on Project "Oblong."* June. Toronto: RCMP "O" Division, p. 13.

Page 317

... as Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso make clear ... was called Fox Hill. Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, pp. 72-73.

Pages 317-318

Paul Volpe was born in Toronto on January 29, 1927 ... The Mafia was to be his ticket to success. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 19-30

Page 318

Sometime during the late 1950s and early 1960s ... ingratiated himself with Luppino and the Bordonaro families. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 47-49.

His Mafia links ... divested himself of his Haitian adventure. *Toronto Star*, October 10, 1993, "Snaring the Fox"; Peter Moon. 1970. "The mob. Part I: How they put the squeeze on a Bay Street businessman." pp. 2-4 in *Canadian Magazine*. November 14, pp. 3-4; Commission of Inquiry into the Administration of Justice on Criminal and Penal Matters. 1970. *Crime, Justice, and Society. Volume Three. Crime in Quebec: Organized Crime*. Quebec City: The Commission, pp. 191-92.

Look, I mean ... "I know how this guy performs." Peter Moon. 1970. "The mob, Part I: How they put the squeeze on a Bay Street businessman." pp. 2-4 in *Canadian Magazine*. November 14, p. 4.

Pages 318-319

Volpe made news again in 1965 ... to put the funds out of reach of Paul Volpe. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 77-84; William Kelly and Nora Kelly. 1976. *Policing in Canada*. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, pp. 455-456; Peter Moon. 1970. "The mob, Part I: How they put the squeeze on a Bay Street businessman." pp. 2-4 in *Canadian Magazine*. November 14, p. 4; *Globe and Mail*, March 26, 1965, "Bail \$100,000 for 4 charged with extortion"; *Globe and Mail*, December 2, 1965, "Police clear mistrial jury"; *Globe and Mail*. January 15, 1966, "Crown will appeal acquittal of Volpes"; *Globe and Mail*, February 22, 1966, "Claim man tried to sway juror; sent for trial"; *Toronto Telegram*, May 17, 1968, "Stocks man moved \$120,000 to Bermuda on Mafia fear."; *Globe and Mail*, June 22, 1968, "5th conspiracy trial; man given 2 years"; *Globe and Mail*, November 20, 1968, "Court upholds Volpe sentence"; *Toronto Star*, November 15, 1983, "Volpe complained he had been harassed by police for years"

Page 319

After being released from prison in 1969 ... if it meant another buck for him. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 102-106.

Pages 319-320

Volpe's success was also due to a partnership ... and enforcers David McGoran, Ian Rosenberg, and Fred Wang. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 54-55, 57-58, 85-86; *Globe and Mail*, October 28, 1964, "Mafia link is suggested in case of seized jewelry."

Page 320

Volpe also continued to work with other Mafia colleagues ... steady supply of quality workers and to ensure labour peace. Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry ("Waisberg Commission"). 1974. *Report of the Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry*. Toronto: Government of Ontario; *Globe and Mail*, April 5, 1971, "Mafia figure tried to be intermediary, union official says"; *Globe and Mail*, December 20, 1974, "Protect workmen building probe says."

One of the most prominent targets .. his own life would be threatened several times. *Globe and Mail*, September 15, 1973, "Unionist says he was threatened, son beaten"; *Hamilton Spectator*, September 25, 1980, "He stood up to the mob and he won"; James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "City of Dons, Part II: The Hamilton mob today. 'Pops' Papalia, local families and the Racco Hit." pp. 15-24, 45-50 in *Hamilton This Month*. June, pp. 22-23.

Pages 320-321

Luppino and Volpe also terrorized ... numerous thefts and break-ins at Ontario construction sites. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1975. "Organized crime." *Gazette*. (Royal Canadian Mounted Police) Vol. 37, No. 10, p. 7.

Page 321

Among the many acts of violence ... one of which struck him in the leg. *Toronto Star*, August 25, 1972, "Special squad to investigate crime in construction unions"; *Toronto Star*, August 24, 1972, "Zanini was shot as a warning to quit building probe trade."

Acme Lathing Ltd. was twice bombed ... shooting and bombings of Acme and Gemini companies. *Globe and Mail*, January 22, 1974, "Contracts to kill two potential described at lathing probe"; *Globe and Mail*, January 23, 1974, "Two key figures in crime probe refuse to testify publicly"; *Globe and Mail*, April 3, 1974, "Kiroff, Yanover deny bombing activity in delayed appearance at crime probe"; *Globe and Mail*, August 2, 1974, "Construction crime probe reopens to hear new evidence."

On December 19, 1974... on a declared annual salary of \$17,000. Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry ("Waisberg Commission"). 1974. *Report of the Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry*. Toronto: Government of Ontario; *Toronto Star*, November 23, 1983. "Police probing Volpe's link to union as reason for killing."

The Waisberg report exploded onto the headlines ... Romanelli was found not guilty. *Toronto Star*, November 23, 1983, "Police probing Volpe's link to union as reason for killing"; *Hamilton Spectator*, November 30, 1973, "Drywall contractor freed of charges"; *Globe and Mail*, October 17, 1973, "Perjury charges laid against three in lathing inquiry"; *Globe and Mail*, December 11, 1974, "Two convicted, Romanelli freed of construction inquiry perjury."

In 1976, Gus Simone was fined \$20,000 ... United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners. *Toronto Star*, November 23, 1983, "Police probing Volpe's link to union as reason for killing."

"thick glasses that hide ferret-like eyes" and "heavy lips and a long nose" that fill out "a Weasel-like face." Cecil Kirby and Thomas Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker, Hitman and Police Informer*. Toronto: Methuen, p. 118.

In 1976, the thirty-one-year-old Yanover ... sentenced to eighteen months. *Toronto Star*, September 25, 1976, "Third man arrested on extortion charges"; *Toronto Star*, April 28, 1977, "3 arrested on gun charges"; *Toronto Star*, April 18, 1979, "3 guilty in \$1,000 extortion bid"; *Globe and Mail*, July 10, 1979, "Extortion conspirators jailed."

Pages 321-322

Three years later ... unsuccessful plan to overthrow the government of Dominica. *Globe and Mail*, February 25, 1982, "Plot on S. Korean president foiled"; *Globe and Mail*, "2 admit plotting death of South Korean president"; *Toronto Star*, February 18, 1984, "Man gets two years for \$500,000 con"; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 294-300; Mark Murphy. 1998. *The True Story of the Biker, the Mafia & the Mountie*. Toronto: Avalon House, p. 137.

Page 322

When he was forced to testify before the commission ... most of his assets were registered in his wife's name). Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry ("Waisberg Commission"). 1974. *Report of the Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry*. Toronto: Government of Ontario, p. 204.

In the late 1970s ... scandal involving Metro Toronto municipal garbage dumps. *Calgary Herald*, November 23, 1983, "Police probe gangster's union links."

In September 1977 ... would be returned even when it was a losing scheme." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1977. *A Brief on Project "Oblong."* June. Toronto: RCMP "O" Division, p. 15.

Pages 322-323

Volpe and Klegerman were also putting ... stock fraud, money laundering and tax fraud. *Toronto Star*, September 14, 1977, "Four Metro men accused of running gambling ring"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 7; Mark Murphy. 1998. *The True Story of the Biker, the Mafia & the Mountie*. Toronto: Avalon House, p. 47; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 109-111; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1977. *A Brief on Project "Oblong."* June. Toronto: RCMP "O" Division.

Page 323

Between 1976 and 1981 ... \$450,000 worth of diamonds between 1972 and 1975. *Toronto Star*, November 22, 1978, "6 men charged in gem swindle apply for bail."

On February 4, 1980 ... his sentence was reduced to sixty days. *Globe and Mail*, February 5, 1980, "Wiretap kit leads to jail term"; *Toronto Star*, January 13, 1981, "Bugging conviction upheld but Volpe's term reduced."

Also in 1980 ... was fined \$8,000. *Globe and Mail*, April 16, 1980, "Two are fined in gambling club."

In 1981 ... was unwittingly roped into the fraud by a corrupt lawyer.) *Globe and Mail*, July 28, 1981, "Four men charged in land sale fraud," *Toronto Star*, July 26, 1981, "Three face fraud charges."

In September 1981 ... the accused were acquitted of all charges. *Toronto Star*, September 23, 1981, "4 plead not guilty to \$450,000 fraud"; *Toronto Star*, November 13, 1981, "Four acquitted in diamond fraud case."

In 1977 ... all his transactions up to this point were legal. *Globe and Mail*, May 20, 1980, "'Beats monopoly'; Atlantic City land deal is no gamble."

Yet, true to form ... ultimately takes control of the property." *Globe and Mail*, November 24, 1983, "Canadians linked to Volpe facing New Jersey charges."

Among those Volpe cheated was John Cocomile ... if you cash the cheque I'll break your fucking neck." Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, pp. 79-81.

Pages 323-324

Volpe's Atlantic City venture ... to request a "donation" to the "Philadelphia Church." *Toronto Star*, October 10, 1993, "Snaring the Fox"; Alan Hart. 2002. *Goodfellas and Badfellas: The Impact of Leadership Styles on the Operation and Structure of a La Cosa Nostra Family*. Thesis (Ph.D.). Cincinnati, OH: Union Institute and University.

Page 324

When Paul Volpe was released from jail ... who aligned himself with the Todaro faction of the family. *Toronto Star*, October 10, 1993, "Snaring the Fox"; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, p. 79.

It was just like in the movies ... never gave a damn about anybody. B.A. Freeman and M. Hewitt. 1979. *Their Town: The Mafia, the Media and the Party Machine*. Toronto: Lorimer, p. 83.

Papalia also began investing in real estate ... and construction firms. *Hamilton Spectator*, June 3, 1970, "La Cosa Nostra in city business and expanding."

Arrangements to launder U.S. mob money through Canada ... primarily through real estate investments. B.A. Freeman and M. Hewitt. 1979. *Their Town: The Mafia, the Media and the Party Machine*. Toronto: Lorimer, pp. 82-83; Ann Charney. 1979. "The life and death of Paolo Violi." pp. 25-31 in *Weekend Magazine*. January 20, p. 28.

In 1974 ... and increasingly, in recent months, real estate." *Toronto Star*, April 4, 1974, "Crime cash in metro, police say."

A 1975 police report from British Columbia ... was invested "in vice establishments on Yonge Street in Toronto." Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit. 1975. *Second Report on Organized Crime in British Columbia*. Victoria, BC: Ministry of the Attorney General, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit, p. 37.

According to a 1970 edition of the *Hamilton Spectator* ... in the laundering of money gained by illegal means." *Hamilton Spectator*, June 6, 1970, "The family that works together can sometimes kill together?"; *Hamilton Spectator*, November 20, 1974, "Hamilton men at crime summit: Shulman."

Pages 324-325

Papalia's brash return to Hamilton ... found no improper conduct on the part of the police officers). *Toronto Star*, January 5, 1974, "Three Papalias among 6 held after raids"; *Hamilton Spectator*, June 5, 1970, "Duke's link with OPP, Mafia to be probed."

Page 325

Police were also becoming aware of the co-operation ... shell companies would be set up to launder money. Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry ("Waisberg Commission"). 1974. *Report of the Royal Commission into Certain Sectors of the Construction Industry*. Toronto: Government of Ontario, pp. 224-228.

Pages 325-326

A year later, Papalia, Cotroni, and Violi ... "This is in revenge for five years ago." *Hamilton Spectator*. November 7, 1975, "Papalia and 2 others raise \$50,000 bail"; *Hamilton Spectator*, March 16, 1982, "Witness against Papalia murdered"; James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. "City of Dons, Part II: The

Hamilton mob today. 'Pops' Papalia, local families and the Racco Hit." pp. 15-24, 45-50 in *Hamilton This Month*. June, p. 17; James Dubro. 1989. *Mob Mistress*. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, pp. 66-67; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 190-196.

Page 326

Two years before John Papalia was released from jail ... biggest funerals ever held in Toronto. *Globe and Mail*, April 4, 1975, "Organized crime's Italian connection traced from Calabria villages to Toronto streets"; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, p. 91.

Pages 326-327

It was in 1961 ... the whole gamut of violent criminal activities one usually associates with the Mafia." James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 177-195.

Page 327

Their first notable run-in with the law ... who pleaded guilty to conspiracy charges. *Vancouver Sun*, August 21, 1976, "5 face bogus money charges"; *Vancouver Province*, February 18, 1977, "Freed in bogus-bill case."

The brothers also generated considerable revenue ... while the public or business paid the price." Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, pp. 105-113.

Pages 327-328

Like other organized criminals ... violent, lean, cutthroat, and vindictive." James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 178.

Page 328

His brother was no less vicious ... meant nothing to him." Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, p. 2.

In carrying out their reign of violence in North America ... violent individual who is quite capable of killing." Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, pp. 2, 162.

Pages 328-329

Kirby came to the Comisso brothers in the spring of 1976 ... but then changed his mind because of the lack of advance money. *Toronto Star*, March 5, 1983. "Three brothers face 39 charges"; Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 188-193.

Page 329

By this time ... an expense allowance of \$1,950 a month. Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, pp. 245-246.

In February 1981 ... for conspiracy to commit murder. *Toronto Star*, August 22, 1981, "Killing plot opens door on Metro murders, extortions"; Mark Murphy. 1998. *The True Story of the Biker, the Mafia & the Mountie*. Toronto: Avalon House, pp. 49, 100; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 200-205.

Whatever the reason ... Right. O.K., you see what I mean? Mark Murphy. 1998. *The True Story of the Biker, the Mafia & the Mountie*. Toronto: Avalon House, pp. 126-127.

Page 330

C.C.: We gonna put you on the payroll ... But don't worry about his name, you see him, O.K.? Mark Murphy. 1998. *The True Story of the Biker, the Mafia & the Mountie*. Toronto: Avalon House, p. 139.

As Dubro observes ... extent of his co-operation became generally known on the street." James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 211.

"... the police had more than enough evidence against Cosimo Commisso ... the real leader of the Commisso family." James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 211

This ready cooperation with the police ... when the extent of his co-operation became generally known on the street." James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 211.

Page 331

On the morning of May 16, 1981 ... You know we respect you like a brother. Don't worry. *Globe and Mail*, October 5, 1983, "Bid to thwart tape described in court"; *Globe and Mail*, August 22, 1981, "Ex-biker became police informer, helps send 4 to jail for death plots."

Police now had enough evidence on the Commisso brothers ... This was his way of saying thank you to the Mounties and to Kirby. *Globe and Mail*, May 18, 1981, "Six men charged in three murder plots"; *Globe and Mail*, May 20, 1981, "2 businessmen are identified as targets in murder for hire"; *Globe and Mail*, June 13, 1981, "Police informant under guard as four suspects denied bail"; *Globe and Mail*, July 21, 1981, "Extradite two to Canada judge in Connecticut rules"; *Toronto Star*, August 21, 1981, "4 guilty in gang death plot"; *Globe and Mail*, August 22, 1981, "Ex-biker became police informer, helps send 4 to jail for death plots"; *Toronto Star*, March 5, 1983, "Three brothers face 39 charges"; *Toronto Star*, April 14, 1984, "Mobsters get long prison terms in murder, arson, bombing plots"; *Toronto Star*, July 13, 1982, "Plotted contract kill, man jailed 9 years"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1984. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1983*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 14; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 213.

Pages 331-332

Paul Volpe was lucky enough to escape one attempt on his life. ... he was cooperating with police after being charged with extortion. James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 110, 234; Mark Murphy. 1998. *The True Story of the Biker, the Mafia & The Mountie*.

Toronto: Avalon House, p. 19; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, pp. 77-78.

Page 332

On Sunday, November 13, 1983 ... and driven to the airport parking lot by one of the killers. *Globe and Mail*, November 15, 1983, "Killers slashed Paul Volpe's throat; Crime figure found slain in car at airport"; *Toronto Star*, October 10, 1993, "Snaring the fox"; James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 224-227; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, p. 84.

As Chuck Yanover wrote in a letter ... what he did when he broke the code of ethics." James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, p. 228.

The murder was performed in clear Mafia fashion ... both inside their ranks and with the Philadelphia mob." Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, p. 85.

Pages 332-333

His reputation became so notorious ... during their own extortion bids. *Hamilton Spectator*, July 6, 1982, "Organized crime had hierarchy – RCMP."

Page 333

The extortion plots hatched by the brothers ... All three were convicted of extortion-related offences in 1979. *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1978, "Truckers threatened, four face charges"; *Ottawa Citizen*, September 7, 1978, "Anti-crime plea follows arrest"; *Canadian Press*, September 7, 1978, "4 arrested after probe of trucking"; James Dubro. 1989. *Mob Mistress*. Toronto: MacMillan of Canada, p. 78.

In 1981 ... existence of a secret criminal organization known as "Ndrina." *Hamilton Spectator*, December 10, 1981, "Collectors' took control of firm, ex-owner says"; *Hamilton Spectator*, December 19, 1981, "Three guilty of fraud in meat firm case"; *Hamilton Spectator*, May 17, 1982, "Judge allows witness to describe his fear of trio"; *Hamilton Spectator*, August 28, 1982, "Luppinos jailed in fraud but Mafia link unproven."

Pages 333-334

Domenic's violent ways were passed down to him ... where he began serving his thirty-year sentence. *Globe and Mail*, March 3, 1965, "Identified as convicted slayer, Hamilton man ordered deported to Italy"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: Harper Collins, pp. 255-256.

Pages 334-335

Like the Luppinos, Domenic and Anthony Musitano's bread and butter was extortion ... Wala's sentence was cut to seven years. *Hamilton Spectator*, September 17, 1980, "In the shadow of fear"; *Hamilton Spectator*, September 22, 1980, "A chronology of a decade of bombings"; *Hamilton Spectator*, September 24, 1980, "A bouquet and then a bomb"; *Hamilton Spectator*, September 24, 1980, "The worst is not knowing what will happen"; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 22, 1980, "Police arrest four on bomb charges"; *Hamilton Spectator*, April 18, 1981, "Joint police probe likely in house fire"; *Hamilton*

Spectator, November 4, 1981, “Mafia, bikers involved in bombing conspiracy”; *Globe and Mail*, January 12, 1983, “Hamilton ‘bomb city,’ conspiracy trial told”; *Hamilton Spectator*, January 19, 1983, “Nitro, caps at farm, court hears in tape”; *Hamilton Spectator*, January 27, 1983, “Four guilty in area bombings”; *Hamilton Spectator*, March 1, 1983, “Courage crushes fear as bomb four jailed”; *Hamilton Spectator*, December 12, 1985, “Sentence reduced in area bombings”; *Hamilton Spectator*, May 21, 1988, “I’m a baker, not a mobster,” says Musitano.”

He won’t be happy with that bakery ... more bombings than any other city in the whole of Canada for the size of it, I’d say. *Globe and Mail*, March 1, 1983, “Bugged conversations helped put pair behind bars.”

Page 335

In January 1983 ... and Wala’s sentence was cut to seven years. *Hamilton Spectator*, January 27, 1983 “Four guilty in area bombings”; *Hamilton Spectator*, March 1, 1983, “Courage crushes fear as bomb four jailed”; *Hamilton Spectator*, December 12, 1985, “Sentence reduced in area bombings.”

In October of 1980 ... complete takeovers of businesses worth more than \$100,000.” *Hamilton Spectator*, September 22, 1980, “Biker gang heavies sell services to Mafia group.”

Pages 335-340 (Blood on the Tracks)

October 22, 1978. 8: 35 a.m ... while the Crown counsel did not disclose contradictory evidence to the defence counsel. *Toronto Star*, December 13, 1983, “Mobster’s death linked to dope trade”; *Hamilton Spectator*, February 19, 1985, “Four jailed in Racco death plot”; *Hamilton Spectator*, February 23, 1985, “Mafia murder”; *Globe and Mail*, January 12, 1990, “Two men are charged with murder in 1983 shooting of Mafia gangster”; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 23, 1991, “Murder trial told of mobster’s last hours alive”; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 21, 1991, “Jury told it will hear accused discuss Racco killing”; *Hamilton Spectator*, November 7, 1991, “Racco murdered because he was late paying back massive debt, court told”; *Globe and Mail*, August 1, 1997, “Police probe allegations of misconduct”; James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. “City of Dons, Part II: The Hamilton mob today. ‘Pops’ Papalia, local families and the Racco Hit.” pp. 15-24, 45-50 in *Hamilton This Month*. June, pp. 45-50; Peter Edwards and Antonio Nicaso. 1993. *Deadly Silence: Canadian Mafia Murders*. Toronto: MacMillan Canada, pp. 91-99.

Page 340

In January 1984 ... “appears to be a completely runaway situation in organized crime.” *Vancouver Sun*, January 28, 1984, “Killings trigger demand for inquiry into organized crime.”

In reference to the Mafia’s attempts to dominate Toronto ... “open to many different mob groups operating simultaneously in different areas.” James Dubro. 1986. *Mob Rule: Inside the Canadian Mafia*. Toronto: Totem Books, pp. 46-47; James Dubro and Robert Roy. 1985. “City of Dons, Part II: The Hamilton mob today. ‘Pops’ Papalia, local families and the Racco Hit.” pp. 15-24, 45-50 in *Hamilton This Month*. June, p. 21.

CHAPTER NINE

Page 343

As D. Owen Carrigan writes ... compete against, and assault and murder each other.” D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto, McClelland & Stewart, p. 198.

Page 344

According to the U.S. State Department's ,, constant flow of goods across the U.S.-Canada border.” United States Department of State. 2002. *International Narcotics Control Strategy Report*. Washington, DC: Department of State, www.state.gov/p/inl/rls/nrcrpt/2001/rpt/8478.htm

“one of the most important bases for the globalization of organized crime.” *Wall Street Journal*, July 6, 1998, “Organized crime begins using Canada as a base for operations ranging from drugs to car theft.”

In a 2005 article ... and thus lacking in a rigid hierarchy.” James Finckenauer. 2005. “Problems of definition: What is organized crime.” pp. 63-83 in *Trends in Organized Crime*. Vol. 8, No. 3, p. 65.

In a Statistics Canada survey of police agencies ... or to expand into new markets. Julie Sauvé. 1999. *Organized Crime Activity in Canada, 1998: Results of a 'Pilot' Survey of 16 Police Services*. Ottawa, ON: Statistics Canada, Canadian Centre for Justice Statistics.

Pages 344-345

In its 2006 annual report ... among those who act as their component parts. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2006. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2006*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 6.

Pages 345-346

The origins of the West End Gang ... was shot to death by a motorcycle driving assailant. Dan Burke. 1987. “An uncommon criminal: Dunie Ryan became king of the West End gang in Montreal.” pp. 23-30 in *Saturday Night*. Vol. 102, No. 3, March, pp. 23-30; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hell's Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 201-202.

Pages 346-347

With the murder of April and Phillips ... due to his life sentence from his earlier drug conviction. *Montreal Gazette*, August 1, 1992, “Gang boss Ross jailed for life; *Montreal Gazette*, October 5, 1993, “Ross planned to kill key witness: prosecutor”; *Montreal Gazette*, October 21, 1995, “Ex-boss of West End Gang convicted wrongly: court.”

Pages 347-348

The fact that Ross was captured and prosecuted in the U.S. ... nor was an honour guard present. Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. 1993. “Allan ‘The Weasel’ Ross.” Originally broadcast on *the fifth estate*, December 21, 1993; *Montreal Gazette*, December 23, 1992, “Savoie faced allegations on day of suicide”; *Montreal Gazette*, December 14, 1993, “Drug boss paid RCMP inspector \$200,000.”

Page 348

When they began working for Ryan in the 1970s ... using heavy duty tow trucks. Dan Burke. 1987. “An uncommon criminal: Dunie Ryan became king of the West End gang in Montreal.” pp. 23-30 in *Saturday Night*. Vol. 102, No. 3, March, p. 27.

Pages 348-349

In 1971 ... past the port gates without being inspected. *Montreal Gazette*, December 5, 2002, "Montreal waterfront supplied bikers, street gangs"; *Le Journal de Montréal*, December 6, 2002 "Moyennant une prime de 33%, Matticks assurait les cargaisons de drogue."

Page 349

The provincial drug squad finally caught up with Gerald Matticks ... has shaken the Sûreté du Québec from the beginning of this decade." Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, p. 170; *Globe and Mail*, June 16, 1995, "Judge ends drug trial, says police planted evidence."

Pages 349-350

Despite their acquittal ... the drugs had a value of around \$2 billion. *Sûreté du Québec Communiqué*, December 4, 2002, "Démantèlement d'un réseau de drogue relié au gang de l'Ouest"; *Montreal Gazette*, August 9, 2002, "Drug dealers as busy as ever"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 181-182; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs Conquered Canada*. Toronto: Knopf Canada, p. 336.

Page 350

During a widespread investigation of the Hells Angels ... to Matticks' sprawling and heavily secured rural estate. Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs Conquered Canada*. Toronto: Knopf Canada, pp. 335-336.

Police now had evidence to show Matticks ... from the Quebec government for taxes owed on his drug sales. *Globe and Mail*, April 23, 2004, "Quebec to seek sales taxes owed by drug pushers."

Another member of the West End Gang ... was handed an eight-year sentence. *Globe and Mail*, December 5, 2002, "Montreal drug arrests deal blow to gang operating through port"; *Montreal Gazette*, January 19, 2005, "Matticks jailed for 8 years for smuggling drugs in port"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 186-187.

Following the conviction of Gerald Matticks ... the mastermind behind the operation. *Montreal Gazette*, August 9, 2002, "Drug dealers as busy as ever"; *Canada NewsWire*, June 5, 2006, "First ever operation of its kind in Canada"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 6, 2006, "High seas sting grabs hash"; *Montreal Gazette*, September 26, 2006, "Traffickers sentenced."

Page 351

A 1996 classified report by the Criminal Service Ontario ... were taking in an estimated \$10 billion a year. *Ottawa Citizen*, March 14, 1996, "Illegal gambling sucks billions from economy, Ontario police say."

Three years later... were laid against 623 people. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2000. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2000*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

... taking in more than \$1 billion annually in Ontario alone. *Canadian Press*, March 9, 2002, "Illegal gambling flourishing despite legal casinos, says RCMP expert."

In their 1992 report on organized crime ... act as a shield between themselves and law enforcement.” Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, p. 78.

In November of 2002 ... Blackberry pagers, and Palm Pilots to take bets. *Montreal Gazette*, November 9, 2002, “Ring proves bad bet: Montrealer fined \$150,000 for bookmaking”; *Globe and Mail*, November 9, 2002; “Ontario judge levies record gambling fine”; *Toronto Star*, November 10, 2002, “\$300,000 fine levied in betting case.”

In 1993 ... dropped as part of a plea bargain. *Toronto Star*, July 6, 1993, “Mob’s casino interests run deep”; *Montreal Gazette*, June 15, 2004, “Charges against Cotroni’s son dropped.”

In 1996, ... around \$500 million a year in revenue. *Ottawa Citizen*, March 14, 1996, “Illegal gambling sucks billions from economy, Ontario police say.”

The 2000 annual report ... and is quickly paid off.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2000. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2000*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

Pages 351-352

In 1997 ... tens of millions of dollars in wagers twenty-four hours a day. Federal Bureau of Investigation. 1998. *Internet Bookmaking Operations*. [Unpublished document]. April.

Page 352

In the first prosecution ... the Caribbean island of Antigua. *Canadian Press*, August 21, 2001, “Canadian firm fined \$6 million for online gambling now has staff in Caribbean.”

In another case ... the Rizzuto family and its associates in November 2006. *National Post*, March 6, 2007, “Alleged Mafioso ran 25 gambling shops.”

In March 2001 ... would be tacked on to the principal. *National Post*, March 14, 2001, “Loan sharks worked Casino Rama.”

In 2003, ... two charges of loansharking and possessing an unlicensed weapon. *Globe and Mail*, July 4, 2003, “Another loan ring cracked, Montreal police announce”; *Globe and Mail*, July 9, 2003, “Police seize cash from Theodore”; *Montreal Gazette*, December 16, 2004, “Father, half-brother of star goalie plead guilty to loan-sharking.”

Page 353

According to 1985 estimates ... street value of more than \$10 million. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

Around the same time ... selling low-priced heroin through bars in Montreal. Victor Malarek, 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, pp. 40-42.

Malarek credits Shahrokh Amadzadegam ... for bringing in millions of dollars’ worth of heroin into Canada. *Toronto Star*, March 30, 1989, “Iranian gangs linked to heroin trafficking in Metro, Montreal”; Victor Malarek, 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, pp. 32-33; P.L. Appleton. 1990. *The Drug Invasion of Canada: Billion Dollar High*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, p. 102.

Pages 353-354

By the early 1990s ... one hundred and sixty in 1992 (mostly involving Southeast Asian heroin). *Vancouver Sun*, October 30, 1992, "Purer heroin blamed for rash of drug overdose deaths."

Page 354

As the Criminal Intelligence Service Canada noted ... \$600,000 for a kilogram of pure cocaine. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

In their drug intelligence estimates for 2001 ... destined for the Canadian market. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2002. *Drug Situation in Canada - 2001*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp-grc.gc.ca/crimint/drugs_2001_e.htm

The largest cocaine seizure in Canadian history ... that had crossed into B.C. from the United States. *Halifax Chronicle-Herald*, July 15, 2002, "Police made \$160-million coke bust on eastern coast of Cape Breton – RCMP"; *RCMP Press Release*, May 21 2003, "High-Seas Takedown Nets 1.5 Tons Cocaine and Five Local Arrests"; *RCMP "C" Division (Quebec) News Release*, July 6, 2004, "International cocaine smuggling ring dismantled by the RCMP"; *Canada NewsWire*, January 26, 2005, "Seizure of 218 kilos of cocaine at Pierre-Elliott-Trudeau International Airport"; *Montreal Gazette*, April 1, 2006, "Tracking cocaine in a can"; *Vancouver Sun*, January 14, 2006, "126 kilograms of cocaine seized from tanker truck that crossed into Canada without stopping"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2006. *Drug Situation in Canada – 2005*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 3.

Pages 354-355

In its 1983 annual report ... the CISC predicted distribution of chemical drugs in Canada through 1985." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1983. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1983*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 18; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1986. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1985/86*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 7; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1987. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1986/87*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 7.

Page 355

The void in chemical drug trafficking ... 13.5 million counterfeit methaqualone tablets. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1988. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1987/88*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 7.

Page 356

By the early 1990s ... an air cargo shipment to Canada declared as bed sheets. *Toronto Sun*, May 11, 2000, "Record ecstasy bust at Dorval"; *Globe and Mail*, May 18, 2000, "Five B.C. residents arrested after 170,000 pills arrive on a Paris-to-Toronto charter flight"; United States Drug Enforcement Administration. 2001. *Drug Trafficking in the United States*. September. Washington: DEA; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2002. *Drug Situation in Canada - 2001*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp.ca/crimint/drugs_2001_e.htm

In addition to imported ecstasy ... who was charged with possession for the purposes of trafficking. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2000. *Drug Situation in Canada - 1999*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 9; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2001. *Drug Situation in Canada - 2000*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP,

www.rcmp.ca/crimint/drugs_2000_e.htm; *Toronto Star*, July 30, 2003, "Police find \$22 million of ecstasy"; *Canada Customs News Release*, December 11, 2003, "CCRA and RCMP seize record amount of ecstasy."

By 2005 ... illegal drug labs in Canada, followed by Ontario. *Royal Canadian Mounted Police Press Release*, September 7, 2005, "Clandestine drug labs grow across Canada - RCMP host two-day conference targeting chemical precursor diversion."

On June 27 of that year ... every twelve hours, according to police. *Kitchener-Waterloo Record*, June 25, 2005, "38 charged in drug raids"; *St. Mary's Journal*, June 29, 2005, "Drugs seized in four-county OPP blitz"; *Vancouver Province*, June 28, 2005, "City's biggest meth lab found in Point Grey"; *Vancouver Sun*, June 28, 2005, "Meth lab found in Point Grey house shocks neighbours."

Pages 356-357

Also in June ... One 32-year-old man, Hui Xu (a.k.a. Phillip Tu), was charged. *Canadian Press*, August 17, 2005, "Calgary cops announce one of largest ecstasy busts in Alta history"; *Globe and Mail*, August 18, 2005, "Ecstasy haul the biggest in Alberta, police say."

Page 357

In its 2005 *International Narcotics Control Strategy Report* ... harsher than Canadian criminal penalties. U.S. State Department. 2005. *International Narcotics Control Strategy Report*. Washington, DC: U.S. Printing Office, www.state.gov/p/inl/rls/nrcrpt/2005/vol1/html/42364.htm

Between January and May 2005... were intercepted entering the U.S. by ferry from Walpole Island. *Globe and Mail*, March 10, 2005, "U.S. authorities fear influx of Canadian ecstasy"; *Abbotsford Times*, May 13, 2005, "'E' seized at border"; *Vancouver Province*, May 12, 2005, "Pair caught with \$1.2m in ecstasy pills"; *Windsor Star*, May 7, 2005, "Drug bust a record: Police make 'largest seizure' of ecstasy – 27,000 pills"; *Vancouver Sun*, June 17, 2005, "Canada now major maker of ecstasy"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 25, 2005, "Quebecers arrested in N.Y. ecstasy bust"; *CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corp.) News*, September 6, 2005, "Americans seize record amount of ecstasy at Canadian border in August."

By the end of 2005 ... particularly to Japan and Australia." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2006. *Drug Situation Report – 2005*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, pp. 11-12.

Ecstasy smuggling to the U.S. ... to bring the drugs from Canada into the U.S. *Prince Rupert Daily News*, February 2, 2006, "Ecstasy seizure"; *Vancouver Sun*, March 18, 2006, "U.S. officials grab drug shipment at B.C. border"; *Vancouver Province*, March 19, 2006, "Seizure of ecstasy proof of 'new trend'"; *Peace Arch News*, May 12, 2006, "Pills put border on alert \$1.5 million in ecstasy seized, headed south from Canada"; *Guelph Tribune*, June 23, 2006, "Guelph Man in Illinois Mega-Bust."

Page 358

According to a 2002 RCMP report ... about every three months," the report says. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2002. *Marihuana Cultivation in Canada: Evolution and Current Trends*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp-grc.gc.ca/crimint/cultivation_e.htm; *Ottawa Citizen*, April 29, 2003, "Illegal raising of marijuana an 'epidemic.'"

According to RCMP estimates ... 860 kilos came from Mexico. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2000. *Drug Situation Canada – 1999*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp.ca/crimint/drugs_1999_e.htm

As a 2005 RCMP report states ... for marihuana found on the Canadian market.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2006. *Drug Situation Canada – 2005*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 7.

RCMP figures indicate that from 1994 to 2002 ... 800 metric tons (approximately five million plants). Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2003. *Drug Situation in Canada – 2002*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp.ca/crimint/drugs_2002_e.htm

In 2001 ... “a \$6 billion annual cash crop.” Ken MacQueen. 2001. “Blowing smoke in Vansterdam.” pp. 28-29 in *Maclean’s*, August 6, p 28.

In a 2004 study ... in the province in 2000. Stephen Easton. 2004. *Marijuana Growth in British Columbia*. Vancouver: Fraser Institute, p. 3; *Canada NewsWire*, June 9, 2004, “BC’s marijuana crop worth over \$7 billion annually”; *Vancouver Sun*, June 9, 2004, “Pot legalization report draws fire.”

A study prepared for the Ontario Association of Chiefs of Police ... third largest agricultural crop in the province). Ontario Association of Chiefs of Police. 2002. *Green Tide: Indoor Marijuana Production and its Impact on Ontario*. Toronto: OACP: p. 2; *Toronto Star*, December 18, 2003, “Pot cultivation takes a rising toll.”

Between September 8 and 19, 2003 ... seized more than 12,000 marijuana plants. *RCMP Press Release*, September 29, 2003, “Police agency cooperation nets over \$12 million worth of marihuana plants in Eastern Ontario.”

Canada ranks fifth in the world in per capita marijuana consumption and first among industrialized nations, according to the 2007 United Nations *World Drug Report*. United Nations. Office of Drugs and Crime. 2007. *World Drug Report, 2007*. Vienna: United Nations, pp. 95-121.

Today, marijuana production in Canada has become what the RCMP calls “a staple for all crime groups.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2003. *Drug Situation in Canada – 2002*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp.ca/crimint/drugs_2002_e.htm

Pages 358-359

In 1996 ... affiliated with the Hells Angels. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1997. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1997*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 24.

Page 359

A Criminal Intelligence Service Ontario report ... every quarter with a total retail value of close to \$2 million. As cited in *National Post*, October 29, 2003, “Violence grows as marijuana profits rise.”

The sheer size of marijuana grow operations has reached “unprecedented levels,” the RCMP observed in 2002. Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Criminal Intelligence Directorate. 2002. *Marihuana Cultivation in Canada: Evolution and Current Trends*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp-grc.gc.ca/crimint/cultivation_e.htm

Pages 359-360

The largest pot farm ever found in Canada ... into a separate self-contained room. *Toronto Star*, January 12, 2004, "Pot bust biggest ever"; *Globe and Mail*, January 12, 2004, "Pot bust worth \$30-million, police say"; *Toronto Star*, January 13, 2004, "Police stunned by grow-op's sophistication."

Page 360

A month later ... were arrested at the scene. *Canadian Press*, February 13, 2004, "Police bust \$5.6 M marijuana grow operation in Edmonton."

At the end of the year ... ended with the seizure of over 10,000 plants. *Canadian Press*, December 3, 2004, "Winnipeg police uncover huge marijuana grow operation near police headquarters"; *Winnipeg Sun*, October 22, 2004, "Busts of grow ops just drop in bucket, says union cop."

On September 19, 2003 ... used as an ammunition-testing ground. *Globe and Mail*, September 20, 2003, "Police nab pot grown at military facility."

In November ... 30 kilometres west of Dawson Creek in B.C. *Peace River Block Daily News*, November 8, 2003, "3,600 plants seized from underground bunker in northern B.C. marijuana bust."

In October 2004 ... an RCMP spokesperson told the media. *CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corp.) News*, October 6 2004, "Big bust in Shuswap community"; *CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corp.) News*, October 8, 2004, "Pot grower denies he's part of organized crime."

Sûreté du Quebec officers ... linked to a Chinese crime group were arrested. *Ottawa Citizen*, June 23, 2005, "Police seize 17,000 marijuana plants."

The result ... high-grade marijuana to the United States." National Drug Intelligence Center. 2001. *United States-Canada Border Drug Threat Assessment*. Washington: NDIC, www.usdoj.gov/ndic/pubs07/794/

While the quantity of Canadian pot ... from 2,235 kilos in 2000 to 9,487 kilos in 2002. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2003. *Drug Situation in Canada – 2002*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, www.rcmp.ca/crimint/drugs_2002_e.htm#marihuana

In its 2004 annual report ... with roughly 1,000 tonnes coming from Canada. White House Office of National Drug Control Policy. 2004. *National Drug Control Strategy*. Washington, DC: The White House, p. 43.

As a 2000 report by the DEA states ... five times the price of domestic and Mexican marijuana." United States Drug Enforcement Administration. 2000. "BC Bud: Growth of the Canadian marijuana trade." *Drug Intelligence Brief*. Washington, DC: DEA.

Pages 360-361

The only comparable price mark-up ... a terrible affront to the nation's morality." *Canadian Press*, April 15, 2007, "Health Canada markup on government-certified dope 1,500 per cent: documents" *Maclean's*, April 30, 2007, "Strategy goes to pot," p. 5.

Page 361

At the end of June 2006 ... in a B.C. courtroom and sentenced to four and a half years. *Canada NewsWire*, June 29, 2006, "U.S., Canadian police bust drug smuggling ring"; *Vancouver Sun*, June 29,

2006, “Canada-U.S. drug raid nets 46 arrests”; *Chilliwack Progress*, August 18, 2006, “Heli drug smuggler gets four years.”

Pages 361-362

In a less sophisticated smuggling operation ... later filled in by government contractors. *Globe and Mail*, July 22, 2005, “B.C. trio had tunnel vision, but police saw through it”; *Vancouver Sun*, July 22, 2005, “Tunnel scheme buried”; *Globe and Mail*, July 23, 2005, “Tunnel crew Hells Angels’ rivals.”

Page 362

Farther east along the border ... stuffed inside boxes marked as coffee. *Buffalo News*, March 26, 2004, “Powerful Canadian pot trade burgeoning in Buffalo Niagara.”

By 1993 ... 40 percent of the \$12.4 billion Canadian cigarette market. Jean Chretien, The Right Honourable Prime Minister. 1994. *Government Action Plan on Smuggling*. Ottawa, ON: House of Commons, February 8.

Between 1991 and 1993, cigarette exports to the United States rose 824 percent. Canadian Tobacco Manufacturers Council. [no date]. *Cigarette Export Statistics*. Ottawa, ON: Canadian Tobacco Manufacturers Council.

In 1990 ... By 1993, this had climbed to \$53.4 million. *Montreal Gazette*, February 12, 1994, “Cigarette smuggling has spread like wildfire and taken root.”

Research conducted in 1998 ... could potentially sell for up to \$1,750. KPMG. 1998. *Study of Contraband Tobacco in Canada*. Report prepared for the Canadian Tobacco Manufacturers Council. August, p. 22.

According to an indictment filed in a New York State court ... a small town in upstate New York. *Globe and Mail*, July 21, 1997, “Mounties provide keys to smuggling puzzle.”

Page 363

In 1994 ... was coming through Akwesasne. *Montreal Gazette*, February 12, 1994, “Cigarette smuggling has spread like wildfire and taken root.”

For years, Akwesasne was a funnel ... sold to criminal groups in Ontario and Quebec. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 33.

“the most significant source of alien smuggling across the northeast border.” United States Congress. United States House of Representatives, Committee on the Judiciary, Subcommittee on Immigration and Claims. 2000. *Law Enforcement Problems at the Border Between the United States and Canada: Drug Smuggling, Illegal Immigration and Terrorism. One Hundred Sixth Congress, First Session, April 14, 1999*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 158.

Officials with the U.S. Border Patrol Agency ... into the U.S. through the reserve. *Montreal Gazette*, October 5, 1996, “Smuggling illegal immigrants increasing, U.S. cop says.”

In December 1998 ... the smuggling enterprise raked in an estimated \$170 million. *Montreal Gazette*, December 11, 1998, "Chinese alien smuggling ring busted in U.S."

"Klondike of Organized Crime." Mackenzie Institute, 1996, *The Long Fall of the Mohawk Warriors*. June, www.mackenzieinstitute.com/1996/1996_06_Military_Mohawks.html

"On their maps, the gangsters put a pin at Akwesasne, and said, 'This is where it's easiest to cross.'" Tom Fennel. 1999. "The human smugglers." pp. 18-22 in *Maclean's*. November 22, p. 18.

Pages 363-364

The man who profited the most ... contraband cigarettes crossing the border every day. Jeffrey Robinson. 1999. *The Merger: How Organized Crime Is Taking Over Canada and the World*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 66; Paul William Roberts and Norman Snider. 2001. *Smokescreen: One Man Against the Underworld*. Toronto: Stoddart, p. 159.

Page 364

Most of the smokes imported by LBL ... Instead, they were smuggled into Canada. Jeffrey Robinson. 1999. *The Merger: How Organized Crime Is Taking Over Canada and the World*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 66.

During its first year in business ... and were well aware of the illegal operation. Paul William Roberts and Norman Snider. 2001. *Smokescreen: One Man Against the Underworld*. Toronto: Stoddart, p. 189; *Canadian Press*, August 21, 1997, "Tobacco executive faces accusation, U.S. court papers say R. J. Reynolds official met smugglers in B.C."

In 1995, Operation Orienter ... worth US\$583 million. *Globe and Mail*, December 27, 1996, "Canada a link in smuggling suspect's network"; Jeffrey Robinson. 1999. *The Merger: How Organized Crime Is Taking Over Canada and the World*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 68.

Larry Miller was arrested in July of 1997 ... for accepting bribes and kickbacks from Miller. *Ottawa Citizen*, February 6, 1999, "American convicted of smuggling"; *Niagara Falls Review*, January 28, 2000, "Former chief jailed."

In December 1998 ... and was fined \$15 million. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 25.

Pages 364-365

On the basis of these convictions ... were forced to pay \$1.5 billion in criminal fines and civil penalties. "Government of Canada Launches Legal Action in Major Tobacco Smuggling Operation." *Department of Justice News Release*, December 21 1999, "Government of Canada Launches Legal Action in Major Tobacco Smuggling Operation"; *Canadian Press*, August 13, 2003, "Feds sue tobacco companies for tax evasion in contraband scheme"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 5, 2006, "Ex-tobacco exec avoids jail time."; *National Post*, February 28, 2003, "Tobacco company accused of smuggling"; *RCMP News Release*, July 31, 2008, "RCMP closes book on historic tobacco investigations"; *CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corp.) News*, August 1, 2008, "Tobacco giants to pay up to \$1.15B over contraband sales."

Page 365

During the early 1990s ... between (CDN) \$223,333 and \$253,333. KPMG. 1995. *Contraband Liquor in Canada*. Report prepared for the Canadian Distillers Association. Toronto: KPMG Investigation and Security Inc., p. 20.

The Liquor Control Board of Ontario ... was believed to be untaxed. Vittala Kalyani. 1997. "LCBO cracks down on smuggling." *Journal (Addiction Research Foundation)*. Vol. 26, No. 5, p. 20; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 26-27.

In 1992 ... that number jumped to 368 in 1993. Tom Fennell. 1994. "Risky business: Tax-weary Canadians help support a boom in smuggled alcohol." pp. 14-16 in *Maclean's*. July 11, p. 16.

In 1997 ... more than \$1 million stashed in a bank account in the Cayman Islands. *Montreal Gazette*, January 16, 1997, "Canada's 'biggest booze smuggler' jailed, fined \$1 million"; *Canadian Press*, January 13, 1997, "Biggest booze smuggler jailed, fined \$1M"; *Globe and Mail*, June 28, 1997, "Smugglers diversify."

One of the single largest liquor seizures ... distributed to bars and clubs in southern Ontario. *Buffalo News*, May 15, 2000, "Liquor smuggling ring busted that reversed famous Prohibition route."

Pages 365-366

Contributing to the large contraband market ... transported by truck across the border to Montreal. *Montreal Gazette*, January 10, 1999, "Russian gangs cited in huge bust."

Page 366

As in the past ... infiltrated by the local mafia clan. W.E. Mann. 1968. *Some Aspects of Organized Crime in Canada: A Preliminary Review*. Toronto: Social Science Publishers, p. 176.

By 1998 ... from Canada to other countries. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

In its 2001 annual report ... across the U.S.-Canada land border." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2001. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2001*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 46.

Corruption linked to organized crime ... "biker gangs, organized crime and drug trafficking." CanWest News Service, December 12, 2004, "Federal security review raises suspicions about airport workers."

In July 2007 ... to move drugs and money to and from Canada. *CanWest News Service*, July 22, 2007, "Police say international drug ring busted in Toronto airport."

Pages 366-367

A 2008 intelligence report by the RCMP ... for various types of contraband." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 2008. *Project Spawn. A Strategic Assessment of Criminal Activity and Organized Crime Infiltration at Canada's Class 1 Airports*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 2.

Page 367

According to that year's annual report ... involved in smuggling hundreds of people annually." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 38.

By 1992 ... smuggling of Polish nationals through New Brunswick into the U.S. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, p. 44.

A 2005 federal study ... and strong odds of refugees obtaining citizenship. *Canadian Press*, May 1, 2005, "Study released on human-smuggling market."

Pages 367-368

One of the biggest migrant smuggling rings ... She was sentenced to thirty-five years in jail. *New York Times*, May 17, 2005, "Trial starts with details of immigrant smuggling"; *National Post*, June 16, 2003, "Big Sister 'is one of us'"; *Vancouver Province*, June 23, 2005, "'Snakehead' guilty in U.S."; *National Post*, June 23, 2005, "'Sister Ping' guilty in human trafficking scheme that killed 10"; *WNBC.com*, March 16, 2007, "Big Sister Ping' sentenced to 35 years"; Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 97.

Page 368

"the recruitment, transportation, transfer ... having control over another person, for the purpose of exploitation." United Nations, Centre for International Crime Prevention, United Nations Interregional Crime and Justice Research Institute. 1999. *Global Program Against Trafficking in Human Beings*. Vienna: United Nations, p. 3.

"Canada is a destination for persons ... moving victims from these countries to the United States." *National Post*, June 13, 2003, "U.S. berates Canada on human trade: Ottawa taken by surprise"; United States Department of State. 2003. *Trafficking in Persons Report*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of State, www.state.gov/g/tip/rls/tiprpt/2003/21275.htm

The State Department estimates ... hubs for organized crime groups that traffic in people. United States Department of State. 2003. *Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for the Year 2003*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of State, www.state.gov/g/drl/rls/hrrpt/2003/27889.htm.

In March 2000 ... work in massage parlours in Los Angeles and New York. Susan McClelland. 2001. "Inside the sex trade." pp. 20-25 in *Maclean's*. December 3, pp. 20-25; *Canadian Broadcasting Corporation*. 2002. "How Malaysian women are lured to Canada and forced to prostitute." Originally broadcast on *Disclosure*, March 5, 2002.

The next month ... from Eastern Europe, Latin America and Asia. *National Post*, April 14, 2000, "650 charges in Canadian sex slave trade."

Pages 368-369

In 2001 ... service as many as fifteen men a day. Susan McClelland. 2001. "Inside the sex trade." pp. 20-25 in *Maclean's*. December 3, pp. 20-25.

Page 369

The rise in Canada's migrant sex trade ... facilitated the trafficking of women. *CanWest News Service*, December 18, 2004, "Organized crime intimidated bureaucrats, inside official says"; *CanWest News Service*, December 21, 2004. "Ottawa let foreign strippers work in Canada despite risks."

The coupling of migrant smuggling and human trafficking ... between different cities and provinces. *Ottawa Citizen*, January 13, 1993, "Court told of national pimp network."

A CIA report released in 2000 ... 20 girls working for them at any given time. *Victoria News*, November 10, 2006, "Police shut down players in '99"; *National Post*, April 14, 2000, "650 charges in Canadian sex slave trade."

On May 15, 2003 ... working for them at any given time. *Canadian Press*, May 15, 2003, "Quebec City police end investigation into alleged juvenile-prostitution ring."

The Hells Angels and other motorcycle gangs ... in incorporation documents are invariably fake. *Montreal Gazette*, January 13, 2003, "Elusive escort agencies secretive, successful."

Page 370

Since the start of the 1990s ... increased by 73 percent over 2002. *Vancouver Sun*, January 23, 2003, "Identity theft rampant in U.S."; Federal Trade Commission Staff Report. 2004. *Consumer Fraud in the United States: An FTC Survey*. Washington, DC: Federal Trade Commission, www.ftc.gov/opa/2004/08/fraudsurvey.htm

According to the Association of Certified Fraud Examiners ... more than US\$400 billion annually. L. Young. 2003. "Canada becomes fraud haven." *Marketing Magazine*. Vol. 108, No. 29, August 25/September 1, p. 3.

"international gangs and cosmopolitan criminals have turned Canada into a billion-dollar stage for sophisticated scams." *Edmonton Journal*, June 28, 1998, "Global swindlers at home in Canada."

Identify theft has become so prevalent ... fix credit histories ruined by impostors. *Wall Street Journal*, September 29, 1999, "Travelers offers insurance against stolen identities."

In March 2006 ... phony credit cards issued in the victims' names. *Calgary Herald*, March 19, 2006, "The war on credit card fraud race"; *Ottawa Citizen*, March 9, 2006, "Identity-theft scam catches 100 people in net."

According to the Canadian Bankers Association ... cards escalated to 146,310 in 2003. Canadian Bankers Association. 2004. "Credit Card Statistics - VISA and MasterCard," www.cba.ca

Financial losses to banks and credit card issuers ... for a 12-month period ending in June 2005. *Calgary Herald*, March 19, 2006, "The war on credit card fraud race"; *Ottawa Citizen*, March 9, 2006, "Identity-theft scam catches 100 people in net."

Pages 370-371

In its 1992 annual report ... a large percentage of crimes against the credit card industry." Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, p. 55.

Page 371

... according to the 1992 report of the Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police ... where they are sold in lots. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, pp. 55-57.

In February 2002 ... Calgary, Edmonton, Toronto, and Greater Vancouver. *Toronto Star*, May 31, 1999, "Warning sounded on credit card fraud: Losses climbed 'dramatically' to \$147 million last year, report says"; *Calgary Herald*, February 1, 2002, "Police smash credit card ring: Calgary focus of massive investigation"; *Canadian Press*, January 31 2002, "Police say Calgary headquarters of counterfeit credit card operation."

In June 2006 ... drained from the accounts of the bank's customers. *Montreal Gazette*, June 21, 2006, "10 arrested as SQ raids debit-card fraud ring."

Pages 371-372

That same month ... They also seized cash and a fake Canadian citizenship card. *News Advertiser*, June 22, 2006, "Police bust card-skimming scam."

Page 372

In a typical scheme ... that were used at other ATMs. *Halifax Chronicle-Herald*, September 27, 2003, "Hi-tech crooks skim big bucks in ATM scam."

The Interac Association in Canada ... the biggest perpetrators of debit card fraud in Canada. *Calgary Herald*, March 19, 2006, "The war on credit card fraud race"; *Ottawa Citizen*, March 9, 2006, "Identity-theft scam catches 100 people in net."

During the 1930s ... to continue producing counterfeit money. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1937. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1937*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 67.

Around the same time ... usually \$40 to \$55. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1938. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year Ended March 31, 1938*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 85.

In 1963, RCMP Commissioner C. W. Harvison ... A businessman from Montreal flew out and put up his bail." Alan Phillips. 1963. "The inner workings of the crime cartel." pp. 24, 66-75 in *Maclean's*. October 5, pp. 74-75; Ontario Police Commission. His Honour Judge Bruce J.S. Macdonald. *Report To the Attorney General for Ontario on Organized Crime January 31, 1964*, Toronto: The Commission, pp. 151-152.

Pages 372-373

In a 1969 memo entitled ... in the trunk of Mazzola's Buick. Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, RG 76 , Immigration , Series D-7 , Vol. 1445 File : 287-USA-1 , Access code: 32 Parts: 1=1961/07/04-1968/12/07 2=1968/12/08-1969/12/31 File Title: Mafia (Cosa Nostra) - U.S.A., Document Cited: RCMP Memorandum dated February 18, 1969, entitled "Mafia (Cosa Nostra) U.S.A."

Page 373

By 2001 ... to give the impression of raised printing. *National Post*, August 9, 2001, "Chain stores suspicious of \$50 and \$100 bills."

In May 2006 ... which would then be returned for a refund. *Brampton Guardian*, May 19, 2006, "Counterfeiting plant shut down."

A month later ... between the ages of twenty-two and twenty-four. *The Liberal*, June 27, 2006, "Counterfeit ring traced to York; Largest bust ever, RCMP say."

In a 2006 report ... five hundred pieces of counterfeit designer clothing. *National Post*, December 12, 2003, "Easy money, low risk attract organized crime."

Pages 373-374

The International Anti-Counterfeiting Coalition claims that ... from East Asia, Pakistan, and Russia." *Montreal Gazette*, September 6, 2005, "Montreal Counterfeit items pose real threat to public; Office of the United States Trade Representative. 2005. *Special 301 Report*. Washington, DC: Office of the United States Trade Representative; The Congressional International Anti-Piracy Caucus. [no date]. 2006 *Country Watch List*. Washington: The Caucus, p. 3.

Page 374

Deceitful telemarketing ... grossing between \$1 billion to \$5 billion annually. *Solicitor General of Canada News Release*, May 21, 2003. "U.S. Attorney General and Solicitor General of Canada release five-year report on mass-marketing fraud"; L. Young. 2003. "Canada becomes fraud haven." *Marketing Magazine*. August 25 / September 1, Vol. 108, No. 29, p. 3.

Some of the top telemarketing scams ... in the world requiring payment of fees in advance). *National Consumer League News Release*, February 3, 2005, "2004 fraud trends: Consumers being hounded by phishing scams."

In a 1937 article entitled "Swindlers on Rampage" ... not let their presence in Toronto be publically known." *Financial Post*, January 9, 1937, "Swindlers on rampage."

By the 1940s ... so far as securities selling is concerned." *Financial Post*, December 23, 1944, "Ontario is big stock racket centre, U.S. security sales officials claim."

The problem continued after the war ... who had provincial authorities on their payroll." Alan Phillips. 1963. "The inner workings of the crime cartel." pp. 24, 66-75 in *Macleans*. October 5, pp. 66.

Page 375

That "syndicate" was the Cotroni Mafia group ... not to weaken the market standing of the company. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Montreal: Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, pp. 167-183.

By the end of the 1990s ... around \$60 million in revenue annually. *Canadian Press*, February 16, 2002, "Canadian laws under scrutiny as phone fraud flourishes in big cities."

In May 2001 ... one-quarter of telemarketing fraud in the U.S. *Globe and Mail*, May 11, 2001, “Canadian swindlers targeting Americans.”

Pages 375-376

In November 2001... Baribeau allegedly had ties to the Quebec Hells Angels. *Canadian Press*, November 2, 2001, “Three Quebecers charged under anti-gang law after telemarketing ring busted”; *Montreal Gazette*, November 3, 2001, “Fraud case tests anti-gang law’s bite”; *Montreal Gazette*, February 6, 2002, “Gangsterism charged in telemarketing fraud”; *Montreal Gazette*, January 26, 2005, “Boiler-room operations tied to the mob.”

Page 376

On October 5, 2004 ... Approximately 1,700 people lost more than \$3 million. *United States Attorney General Press Release*, October 5, 2004, “Justice Department announces ‘Operation Roaming Charge’ targeting international and domestic telemarketing fraud.”

Page 377

Beginning in the mid-1980s ... take advantage of the city’s ports to ship stolen vehicles abroad. Judy Mogck and José Therrien. 1998. *Project Sparkplug*. Ottawa, ON: Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Criminal Intelligence Branch. September, p. i; Marnie Wallace. 2002. *Exploring the Involvement of Organized Crime in Motor Vehicle Theft*. Ottawa, ON: Statistics Canada, pp. 5, 9, 14; *Canadian Press*, August 13, 2001, “Dorval airport one of worst in North America for car theft.”

In 1995 ... before ending up in Russia. *Montreal Gazette*, January 6, 1995, “Russian mobsters behind luxury-car thefts.”

In 2001 ... the RCMP broke up a currency and credit card counterfeiting conspiracy. *Toronto Sun*, July 29, 2001, “Pair charged in auto thefts”; *Toronto Star*, August 2, 2001, “Pile of keys marks end of car scam”; *Montreal Gazette*, December 12, 1998, “7 charged with fraud.”

Page 378

In April 2001 ... fraudulent and stolen credit cards. *Ontario Provincial Police News Release*, April 5, 2001, “Multi-million dollar auto theft ring smashed.”

CHAPTER TEN

Page 379

According to Howard Abadinsky ... (Pissed-Off Bastards of Bloomington). Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 5.

Page 380

As Hunter S. Thompson wrote ... hard for outsiders to understand.” Hunter S. Thompson. 1967. *Hells Angels; The Strange and Terrible Saga of Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs*. New York: Ballantine Books, p. 123.

According to sociologist Daniel Wolf ... inhibiting and destructive of individual character.” Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press; p. 9.

This is best reflected in a comment ... we’re the ones who are sensible.” *Globe and Mail*, August 12, 2002, “Compelling tales of crime told at biker trial.”

Page 381

By the early 1970s ... (although the majority were still in California). Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1980. “One percenter: The middle years (60-70s).” *Gazette*. (Royal Canadian Mounted Police). Vol. 42, No. 10, p. 10.

... although as noted in a 1986 report an apparent money-laundering front.” President’s Commission on Organized Crime. 1986. *The Impact: Organized Crime Today*. Report to the President and the Attorney General. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 69.

In his 1978 book *Wayward Angel* ... supplying chemicals or distributing drugs in an untapped area.” George Wethern and Vincent Colnett. 1978. *A Wayward Angel*. Toronto: Longman Canada, p. 102.

According to a 1979 report from the Criminal Intelligence Service Canada ... could be summoned to participate.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 21-22.

Pages 381-382

While there were an estimated nine hundred ... almost a third of its chapters were outside the U.S. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1987. “Outlaw motorcycle gangs: Modern profiles.” *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 5, pp. 9-10; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 160; Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 332.

Page 382

In 1966 ... was officially registered as a protected trademark. Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 11.

In 1977 ... the methamphetamine market in Ontario. Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press; p. 334.

It was around this time ... fetched \$12,000 across the border compared to only \$8,000 in Canada. President’s Commission on Organized Crime. 1986. *The Impact: Organized Crime Today. Report to the President and the Attorney General*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 67; John Schenk and John Kesser. 1977. “Born-to-raise-hell Inc.” pp. 30-33 in *Maclean’s*. August 22, p. 30.

Pages 382-383

Satan’s Choice members were producing other drugs as well ... consignments of counterfeit methaqualone (diazepam) on a regular basis.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Drug Enforcement Administration. 1986. *Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs and the Drug Trade*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP/DEA, pp. 19-20.

Page 383

In 1982 ... and 34,800 tabs of LSD. *Montreal Gazette*, October 9, 1982, "Police arrest 22 in \$250,000 illicit drug haul."

When a laboratory in Madoc, Ontario was busted ... Satan's Choice and Para-Dice Riders chapters were arrested in that raid. *Toronto Star*, September 20, 1983, "Bloody war just beginning OPP biker squad warns."

In 1984 ... arresting a chemist and his assistant in the process. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 22.

In July of 1985 ... to produce the drug was a mere \$3,000. *Montreal Gazette*, July 10, 1985, "Drug lab in Montreal supplied Hells Angels, police say."

In its 1987 national drug estimates ... active in the production of methamphetamine." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1987. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1986/87*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 8.

As outlaw biker expert Yves Lavigne notes ... most cunning drug manufacturers and dealers. Yves Lavigne. 1996. *Hells Angels: Into the Abyss*. New York: HarperCollins, p. 34.

For George Wethern ... street level distribution, enforcement and transportation. George Wethern and Vincent Colnett. 1978. *A Wayward Angel*. Toronto: Longman Canada, p. 205.

While the structure of a chapter was not designed ... the potential to produce a clubhouse of crime. Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, pp. 265-266.

Page 384

As Antonio Nicaso puts it ... guarantees to each member the possibility of running an illicit activity." Antonio Nicaso. 2001. "Angels with dirty faces. How the world's richest and most ferocious motorcycle gang is expanding its wings in Canada." Part 15 in Special Series: Le Mafie. *Tandem News*. May 24, <http://tandemnews.com/>

According to the RCMP ... are also involved in cocaine importation and trafficking." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1987. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1986/87*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 39.

Accounting records seized by police in 2001 ... a shipment of 205 kilograms seized in Vancouver in 1995. *Vancouver Province*, September 1, 1996, "Gang way for Angels"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1996. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1996*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 15.

... a 1986 report from the President's Commission on Organized Crime ... has resulted in massacres on both sides." President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1986. *The Impact: Organized Crime Today. Report to the President and the Attorney General*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 68.

The Hells Angels have also taken on another rival biker group ... launched a rocket-propelled grenade into a jail in Denmark. Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 8; *Montreal Gazette*, March 12, 1996, "Biker gangs square off in Scandinavia."

Pages 384-385

After two men were severely beaten ... “the guys all want to get promoted.” *Globe and Mail*, August 12, 2002, “Compelling tales of crime told at biker trial.”

Page 385

The larger one-percenter clubs even have specialized units ... for carrying out beatings of rivals. *Canadian Press*, July 12, 2002, “Montreal trial told Hells Angels videotaped funeral of Cotroni family member.”

In one Ontario city ... and their occupants were recorded. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1980. “Intelligence.” *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 42, No. 10, p. 20.

Police searches of the clubhouses ... were actively compiling information on prison guards across the country. Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs Conquered Canada*. Toronto: Knopf Canada, p. 218.

Pages 385-386

Stéphane Gagné, a former member of the Rockers motorcycle club ... to assist Hells Angels hit men in identifying their targets. *Canadian Press*, July 9, 2002, “Montreal trial told Hells Angels videotaped funeral of Cotroni family member.”

Page 386

Steve Caretta ... were undercover officers. *Toronto Star*, October 22, 1986, “Civil servant was paid by bikers, court hears”; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 170-171.

According to former Ontario Satan’s Choice member Cecil Kirby ... good information on the habits of the other gangs.” Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, pp. 45, 52.

In 2002 ... steal information from police computers. *Montreal Gazette*, February 21, 2002. “Police fear bikers have pals among guards.”

A 1988 investigation ... links with members of motorcycle gangs. *Toronto Star*, October 20, 1988, “Niagara police are linked to crime, documents show.”

In January 1999 ... damaging several federal investigations into the biker club. *Globe and Mail*, July 14, 2000, “With structure akin to spy network, Hells Angels hard to combat.”

In February 2002 ... facilitate the import and export of drugs and other contraband. The Standing Senate Committee on National Security and Defence (Canada). 2002. *Canadian Security and Military Preparedness: Report of the Standing Senate Committee on National Security and Defence*. 37th Parliament - 1st Session. Ottawa, ON: The Senate of Canada, pp. 43, 45.

“...the most significant criminal influences within the marine ports are linked to the Hells Angels...” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2004. *Annual Report on Organized Crime in Canada*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 11.

In their 2003 book on the Hells Angels ... right onto one of their waiting vehicles with exquisite precision.” Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs Conquered Canada*. Toronto: Knopf Canada , pp. 180-183.

Pages 386-387

By 2002 ... and approximately 2,500 members in twelve countries. Anonymous. 2002. “Bonds of Brotherhood.” pp. 4-5 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No 2, p. 4.

Page 387

The same year ... another 150 prospects and “hangarounds.” *National Post*, June 28, 2002, “Hells Angels branching out: New Canadian chapters.”

Pages 387-388

“there was also the socio-psychic factor. ... the only real cure is to load up on heinous chemicals.” Hunter S. Thompson. 1971. *Fear and Loathing in Las Vegas*. New York: Warner Books, p. 12.

Page 388

It was founded in Halifax back in 1968 ... buying from the Popeye Motorcycle Club in Montreal or the Grim Reapers in Alberta. D. Own Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 190-191.

Pages 388-389

The Satan’s Choice had one chapter in Quebec ... also provided muscle to the Italian Mafia and the Dubois brothers. Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 14.

Page 389

The battle between the Satan’s Choice and the Popeyes ... The Choice became the dominant biker gang in the province. Michel Auger. 2002. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 146; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 237-238; P.L. Appleton. 1990. *The Drug Invasion of Canada: Billion Dollar High*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, p. 84.

A 1980 report from the Quebec Police Commission’s ... and who assault, rape and intimidate. Quebec Police Commission. Organized Crime Inquiry. 1980. *Report on an Inquiry into the Activities of Motorcycle Gangs in Havre Saint Pierre, Sept Îles, Mont Joli, Saint Gédéon, Sherbrooke and Asbestos*. Québec: Commission de police du Québec, pp. 6-7, 36, 49, 57, 62-63.

“Jesus, bad waves of paranoia, madness, fear and loathing – intolerable vibrations in this place. Get out. Flee.” Hunter S. Thompson. 1971. *Fear and Loathing in Las Vegas*. New York: Warner Books, p. 85.

Page 390

There were eighteen one-percenter gangs in Ontario by the end of the 1980s ... Unlike the Choice, most clubs just had a single chapter. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service*

Canada Annual Report, 1979. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 22-23; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 173.

“outlaw motorcyclists wearing chains, shades and greasy Levis” Hunter S. Thompson. 1967. *Hells Angels: The Strange and Terrible Saga of Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs*. New York: Ballantine Books, p. 11

... the largest and most powerful motorcycle gang in Canada ... Kitchener, St. Catharines, and Windsor) Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 22-23; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 173.

“hundred-carat headline, running fast ... give em a whiff of these kicks they’ll never know.” Hunter S. Thompson. 1967. *Hells Angels: The Strange and Terrible Saga of Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs*. New York: Ballantine Books, p. 11.

“... but a lot of people in the community ... Almost all of them were in Ontario. Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, pp. 14-15.

By the early 1970s ... the city was divided into three zones for drug trafficking. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hell’s Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 175; Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 321.

“a powerful, but low-profile outlaw motorcycle gang with a strong foothold in Toronto’s working class east end.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Drug Enforcement Administration. 1986. *Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs and the Drug Trade*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP/DEA, p. 21; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 173-174.

“tense for action ... like a burst of dirty thunder.” Hunter S. Thompson. 1967. *Hells Angels: The Strange and Terrible Saga of Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs*. New York: Ballantine Books, p. 11.

Pages 390-391

Beginning in the mid-1970s ... where he was forced to sojourn after receiving a heavy beating with his own wooden leg. P.L. Appleton. 1990. *The Drug Invasion of Canada: Billion Dollar High*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, p. 85; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, 395-396; John Schenk and John Kesser. 1977. “Born-to-raise-hell Inc.” pp. 30-33 in *Maclean’s*. August 22, pp. 32-33; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1980. “Clubhouses.” *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 42, No. 10, p. 36.

Page 391

In August of 1977 ... and possession of restricted guns, knives, and swords. *Toronto Star*, June 24, 1979, “Rival bike gangs gearing for ‘open war’ in Ontario”; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 23-24.

The arrests hit the Choice hard ... still sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1980. “One percenter: The middle years (60-70s).” *Gazette*. (Royal Canadian Mounted Police). Vol. 42, No. 10, p. 1.

We spent enough time there to find out ... a major distribution centre for drugs and stolen motorcycle parts.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report*,

1979. Ottawa, ON: CISC; Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Drug Enforcement Administration. 1986. *Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs and the Drug Trade*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP/DEA, p. 21.

Pages 391-392

When we arrived in Alberta ... reversed the murder convictions of twelve of the thirteen members. Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 322.

Page 392

The supremacy of the Reapers didn't last long ... although only around a hundred could be considered hard core bikers. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

"You just blunder around doing anything that seems right, and it usually is." Hunter S. Thompson. 1971. *Fear and Loathing in Las Vegas*. New York: Warner Books, p. 190.

Pages 392-393

By the early 1980s ... and had to run off without his trophy. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 32-35.

Page 393

By the mid-1970s ... the Bounty Hunters of Victoria did the same. Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 335.

Pages 393-394

December 5, 1977 will be remembered ... while establishing its own toehold in Quebec. *Toronto Sun*, November 5, 1979, "Bikers on the warpath"; John Schenk and John Kesser. 1977. "Born-to-raise-hell Inc." pp. 30-33 in *Maclean's*. August 22, p. 32; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 171-172; Cecil Kirby and Thomas C. Renner. 1986. *Mafia Assassin: The Inside Story of a Canadian Biker*. Toronto: Methuen, p. 52.

Pages 394-395

Although the two gangs had been battling since 1974 ... when it exploded a year earlier. *Toronto Star*, October 11, 1978, "2 die, 4 hurt in Montreal gang shooting"; *Toronto Sun*, November 16, 1979, "Toronto gangs mourn with Outlaws"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 239-241; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1980. "Politics and merger." *Gazette*. (Royal Canadian Mounted Police). Vol. 42, No. 10, p. 24.

Page 395

For the remainder of 1979 ... Hamilton, Toronto, Kingston and Ottawa. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 20.

Unable to make any headway in Ontario ... after he was released from his six-year sentence for manslaughter. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 186.

By the end of 1980 ... fighting for control over the drug trade. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1983. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1983*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 9; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1984. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1984*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 1; D. Owen Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto, McLelland & Stewart, p. 191.

Pages 395-396

Among the casualties was thirty-two-year-old Yves Buteau ... was sent to hospital after being shot in April. *Globe and Mail*, September 3, 1985, "Gun-toting Angels arrested for turn, legal skirmishes in biker case to resume"; *Toronto Star*, May 22, 1984, "Machine-gun ambush kills Quebec bikers"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 193-194; 242-243; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 6-7.

Pages 396-397

Despite the carnage in Quebec ... in anticipation of an Ontario front in the war against the Hells Angels. *Toronto Star*, October 21, 1986, "Biker clubs merged for expected 'war' on rival, trial told"; *Globe and Mail*, October 23, 1986, "Witness names 4 hotels and taverns as bikers' drug-dispensing centres"; *Globe and Mail*, November 6, 1986, "Former Outlaws president pleads guilty in drug case"; *Toronto Star*, November 6, 1986, "Former boss of Outlaws pleads guilty at drug trial."

Page 397

A June 1979 edition of the *Globe and Mail* ... stolen from Canadian Armed Forces bases at Borden and Petawawa." *Globe and Mail*, June 23, 1979, "Gangs leave trail marked with blood, beatings and fires."

The war between the two enemies never did fully materialize in Ontario ... eight sticks of dynamite, detonators, and an alarm clock. *Hamilton Spectator*, September 22, 1980, "A chronology of a decade of bombings"; *Hamilton Spectator*, September 5, 1979, "Car bombing may be gang war: Police."

Violence also erupted between the Satan's Choice and the Outlaws ... was killed in a gunfight with police in Steger, Illinois in July 1985. *Toronto Star*, September 18, 1983, "3 bikers killed as gang war spreads"; *Toronto Star*, September 28, 1983, "Suspect named in biker deaths"; *Globe and Mail*, July 13, 1985, "Police on guard at burial of biker"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1987. "Outlaw motorcycle gangs: Provincial profiles." *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 5, p. 34.

In May 1984 ... several shots were fired at him from a passing vehicle. *Hamilton Spectator*, May 9, 1984, "Biker may have died from QEW rifle fire"; *Toronto Star*, September 21, 1984, "Gang wars may have heated up as police seek biker's killers."

On September 3, 1987 ... included representatives of biker groups from all over North America. *Globe and Mail*, September 5, 1987, "Large turnout expected at funeral of slain biker"; *Globe and Mail*, September 9, 1987, "Violence, conflict follow slain biker until the very end"; *Toronto Star*, September 4, 1987, "Ex-biker boss found slain in North York hotel room"; *Globe and Mail*, September 9, 1987, "Violence, conflict follow slain biker until the very end."

Pages 397-398

In Manitoba ... did a stalwart job of protecting his body from police.” *Globe and Mail*, November 29, 1984, “Biker warfare wheels ahead.”

Page 398

The same year ... after several of their foes were arrested and thrown in jail. *Globe and Mail*, November 29, 1984, “Biker warfare wheels ahead”; *Globe and Mail*, June 26, 1985, “Police seize drugs in raids on bikers”; *Winnipeg Free Press*, March 7, 1986, “Biker hangout rocked by blast”; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1984. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1984*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 3; Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 337.

In Alberta ... for periods ranging from three to five years. *Calgary Herald*, August 31, 1984, “Bikers infiltrating police network”; *Calgary Herald*, March 23, 1988, “Biker mystery yields few clues”; *Calgary Herald*, August 27, 1988, “26 bikers banned from owning weapons”; Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, pp. 325-326.

According to a 1986 report by the RCMP and the DEA ... providing a lucrative new drug market for the Angels. Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Drug Enforcement Administration. 1986. *Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs and the Drug Trade*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP/DEA, pp. 18-19, 21.

On July 23, 1983 ... align themselves on an associate basis with the new Hell’s Angels.” Daniel Wolf. 1991. *The Rebels: A Brotherhood of Outlaw Bikers*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, p. 335.

By the mid-1980s ... controlled by or under the influence of the Hells Angels.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Drug Enforcement Administration. 1986. *Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs and the Drug Trade*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP/DEA, p. 21.

On December 5, 1984 ... according to the RCMP and DEA. Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Drug Enforcement Administration. 1986. *Outlaw Motorcycle Gangs and the Drug Trade*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP/DEA, p. 19.

Pages 399-400

That year, Denis (Le Cure) Kennedy ... a ‘74 Springer with open drag pipes. *Globe and Mail*, June 10, 1986, “Biker assassin confesses to 43 killings since 1970”; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hell’s Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 197-199.

Page 400

After most of the cocaine that had been fronted to them goes up their nose ... their bodies are thrown into the St. Lawrence River. *Montreal Gazette*, August 29, 1985, “Angels sentenced up to 12 bikers to die: Witness”; *Globe and Mail*, June 10, 1986, “Biker assassin confesses to 43 killings since 1970”; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 198.

Things begin to spin out of control ... they quit the chapter and haul ass back to Sorel for good. *Montreal Gazette*, December 5, 1986, “Why bikers left town – riding a bus”; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 1, 194-195, 200.

After Ryan is killed ... plus Ross will donate another \$100,000 to the chapter. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 202-204; *Montreal Gazette*, July 18, 2004, "Adieu Police"; *Montreal Gazette*, April 30, 2004, "Sensational crimes fit for silver screen."

Pages 400-401

The Weasel delivers \$25,000 ... Eight others in the building are totally messed up. *Toronto Sun*, August 28, 1985, "Inquest told of killings by biker"; *Toronto Star*, August 28, 1985, "I delivered the bomb that killed 4 gangsters Hells Angel tells inquest"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 205-206.

Page 401

"Most of the stringy greaseballs are candidates for deviants anonymous." Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hell's Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 185.

Zig Zag hauls ass to Manhattan ... they will be told to join the Montreal chapter. Michel Auger. 2002. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 150; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 185, 192, 196.

Pages 401-402

All North chapter brothers are invited to a party ... He brings the guns to Lennoxville the morning of March 23. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 207; *Montreal Gazette*, August 11, 1995, "New trial ordered for biker in five slayings, Hells Angel convicted of taking part in 1985 execution of Renégade members"; *Montreal Gazette*, October 7, 1986, "Hells Angels plotted to kill Laval bikers, trial told."

Page 402

Some of the North chapter brothers are suspicious ... ALL North chapter brothers attend. Michel Auger. 2002. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 151.

Church starts in mid-afternoon ... but survives after driving himself to hospital. *Montreal Gazette*, August 1, 1985, "Angels gunning for biker"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 208-210.

Pages 402-403

A few days after the slaughter ... Police believe the disappearance of six men is the work of the Outlaws. *Globe and Mail*, April 12, 1985, "50 arrested, arsenal seized in raids on Hells Angels"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 29, 1985, "Raids on Hells Angels hiding places yield guns, \$8 million worth of drugs"; *Winnipeg Free Press*, April 13, 1985, "Bodies of bikers sought at Hells Angels fortress"; *Montreal Gazette*, August 21, 1985, "Biker killed in St. Basil 2 weeks after 5 others died, inquest told"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 2-5; Michel Auger. 2002. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 151; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 216.

Page 403

The bodies rot slowly from the inside out ... around his body to a cement block. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 219-220.

Willie Mayrand's soggy ass ... remains of Chop Adam and L'Anglais Viau. *Montreal Gazette*, June 3, 1985, "2 Hells Angels corpses found in St. Lawrence"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 4, 1985, "Third Hells Angel's body found in river"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 5, 1985, "Body not gang leader's, police say"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 7, 1985, "Police divers pull sixth body from river."

A coroner's inquest is held. ... He acted as the "master of ceremonies." *Globe and Mail*, September 6, 1985, "Bike gang leader called MC at killings"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 223-224.

The coroner, police, and prosecutors are helped ... because too many people are around. *Toronto Sun*, August 28, 1985, "Inquest told of killings by biker"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 206.

Pages 403-404

When he is released ... and also provides information on ninety other murders. *Montreal Gazette*, May 8, 1985, "Strangled man linked to bikers"; *Globe and Mail*, June 16, 1986, "After 43 killings, assassin makes a deal"; *Toronto Star*, August 31, 1985, "Deadly world of Hells Angels in spotlight"; Michel Auger. 2002. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 151-152; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 218, 278.

Page 404

Apache Trudeau "carves his way into underworld legend with bullets ... earns him the nickname 'The Mad Bumper.'" Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, pp. 276- 277.

He is also nicknamed "Apache" after he cuts off a rival gang member's ear with a hatchet. Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, pp. 99-100.

He later claims he was one of the first ... where all the gang's corpses are dumped. *Montreal Gazette*, August 29, 1985, "Angels sentenced up to 12 bikers to die: Witness"; Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 195.

Joining Apache ... the only rat who actually witnessed the massacre. Yves Lavigne. 1987. *Hells Angels: Taking Care of Business*. Toronto: Deneau and Wayne, p. 224.

Coulombe, Trudeau, and Lachance ... Genest is sentenced to life imprisonment. *Globe and Mail*, November 1, 1986, "Hells Angel gets life for murder."

On December 4 ... He was promised another \$75,000 if they are found not guilty. *Montreal Gazette*, December 3, 1986, "Ex-juror charged over biker-trial payoff."

On June 17, 1987 ... placed \$50,000 bounty on the head of his brother's killer. *Halifax Daily News*, December 7, 2003, "The history of Halifax's troubled Hells Angels chapter."

Pages 404-405

Robert (Snake) Tremblay ... Georges (Bo-Boy) Beaulieu receives a nine-year sentence. *Montreal Gazette*, December 14 1987, "Two more Hells Angels guilty of murder"; *Ottawa Citizen*, April 15, 1988, "Hells Angels jailed as accessories in slayings."

Pages 405

Michel (Sky) Langlois ... Langlois receives a two-year prison sentence. *Globe and Mail*, April 15, 1988, "Three Hells Angels surrender to police."

In March 1986 ... he will be given a new identity and relocated. *Toronto Star*, March 1, 1986, "Hells Angel informer gets life in 43 killings"; Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p.100.

In 2004 ... thrown out of the witness protection program. *Brantford Expositor*, July 15, 2004, "Former biker hit man jailed for sex with boy."

Tiny goes on to become the national president ... three hundred people attend Tiny's funeral. Michel Auger. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. 2002. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 148.

Zig Zag Lessard converts to Bhuddism ... with his Zen master and a police escort. *Montreal Gazette*, February 4, 2006, "Ex-Hells boss."

In January 1985 ... both Marsh and McConnery were convicted and sentenced to five years apiece. *Toronto Star*, January 23, 1985, "500 police swoop on motorcycle gangs in 8 Ontario cities"; *Hamilton Spectator*, January 24, 1985, "Raids dealt 'blow' to biker crime: police"; *Toronto Star*, January 25, 1985, "Arrests hit 82 in swoop on Outlaws biker club"; *Globe and Mail*, April 11, 1985, "Outlaw bikers rebuilding after raids"; *Globe and Mail*, November 6, 1986, "Former Outlaws president pleads guilty in drug case"; *Toronto Star*, November 11, 1986, "Former biker leader gets 5 years in prison for drug conspiracy."

Pages 405-406

The Outlaws were dealt another blow in April 1989 ... club's national president following the arrest of Marsh. *Toronto Star*, April 26, 1989, "26 bike gang members arrested in cocaine manufacturing probe"; *Ottawa Citizen*. April 26, 1989, "Outlaws' leader among bikers charged in drug bust"; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, p. 29.

Page 406

Four months later ... on cocaine manufacturing and trafficking charges. *Kingston Whig-Standard*, April 26, 1989, "Six bikers arrested in Kingston drug, weapons raid."

The Hells Angels tackled the Outlaws ... in an attempt to kill his brother, Bertrand. Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 9-10.

By the early 1990s ... other numerous one-percenter clubs in the province. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, p. 14.

The Hells Angels continued to reign supreme ... “one of the wealthiest outlaw motorcycle gangs in the world.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1996. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1996*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 15.

With sixty-nine chapters spread out over thirteen countries ... Outlaws were still the most powerful and influential gang in Ontario. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: Criminal Intelligence Service Canada, p. 13.

Pages 406-407

The eldest of eight siblings ... with a sawed-off shot gun and a meat cleaver. *Globe and Mail*, May 6, 2002, “Biker boss flaunted his notoriety.”

Page 407

When he was released ... earned him the presidency of the Montreal chapter. *Montreal Gazette*, May 6, 1987, “Man slain in bar”; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 62-67.

While barely literate ... received \$500 for every kilo of cocaine sold by the puppet club. Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 11; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, p. 224.

Page 408

In a six-month period in 2000 ... pulled in an estimated \$900 million from drug sales. *Montreal Gazette*, July 18, 2002, “Hells bought cocaine in bulk”; *Globe and Mail*, August 12, 2002, “Judges win new rules after failed biker trial”; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 141-142, 153, 194; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road To Hell: How The Biker Gangs Are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Random House, pp. 247-248.

Pages 408-409

The founder of the Rock Machine was Salvatore Cazzetta ... most of whom were employed as drug wholesalers and retailers. *Globe and Mail*, December 4, 2000, “A canary sings of violent biker life”; Peter Paradis. 2002. *Nasty Business: One Biker Gang’s Bloody War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 62-72.

Page 409

As Yves Lavigne emphasizes ... and financial advisors. Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 16-17.

“All that money went to pay lawyers, or take care of guys behind bars.” Peter Paradis. 2002. *Nasty Business: One Biker Gang’s Bloody War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 64.

Pages 409-410

A shrewd and charismatic criminal entrepreneur himself ... rose through the ranks of the Rock Machine. *Montreal Gazette*, April 19, 1995, "Florida court finds Montreal gangster guilty on drug charge"; *Montreal Gazette*, September 22, 1994, "Judge orders gang leader extradited on cocaine charges"; *Kimberley Daily Bulletin*, June 2, 2004, "Founder of Rock Machine says he never planned for it to become a biker gang"; Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 15-17.

Page 410

During the 1980s ... the two competitors began to disappear. *Montreal Gazette*, November 28, 1998, "Not your typical biker"; Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 17.

The shots that signalled the start of the war ... detonator capable of triggering three bombs simultaneously. *Montreal Gazette*, November 8, 1995, "It's quiet, but gang war's not over: Cops"; Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 18-19.

On October 19, 1994 ... Sylvain Pelletier was killed when a bomb planted in his Jeep exploded. Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 20

As Yves Lavigne notes ... take back from the biker gang drug territory they felt was theirs." Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 23.

Pages 410-411

On November 4, 1994 ... took forensic experts a week to identify his shredded remains. *Montreal Gazette*, February 22, 1995, "Bikers' bombs could kill bystanders, police fear"; *Montreal Gazette*, January 30, 1997, Wolverines nab nine members of crime gangs; Barry Came. 1995. "A violent turf war." p. 14 in *Maclean's*. July 17, p.14; Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 20.

Page 411

The new year signalled a brief international expansion ... he was bribed \$700,000 to secure the Canadian's freedom *Montreal Gazette*, January 20, 1995, "Bikers' feud explodes – literally"; *Montreal Gazette*, Feb 22, 1995, "Bikers' bombs could kill bystanders, police fear"; *Globe and Mail*, February 21, 1995, "Bikers fighting for place behind bars"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, p. 77.

Back in Canada ... Richard Jobin on September 9, 1993. Pierre Martineau. 2003. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *I Was a Killer for the Hells Angels: The Story of Serge Quesnel*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 3.

Pages 411-412

The following month ... and supervised a drug trafficking network that was almost province-wide. Pierre Martineau. 2003. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *I Was a Killer for the Hells Angels: The Story of Serge Quesnel*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 85.

Page 412

During their first meeting in the Trois Rivières clubhouse ... The price on Lambert's head was \$50,000. Pierre Martineau. 2003. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *I Was a Killer for the Hells Angels: The Story of Serge Quesnel*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 91.

Quesnel knew that if he murdered Lambert ... Thiffault were acquitted in April 1997. *Montreal Gazette*, April 11, 1997, "Star witness against gangs is a dud."

Jean-Guy Bourgoin, a founding member of the Rockers ... and \$25,000 for a hangaround. *Montreal Gazette*, July 19, 2002, "Angels set bounties on rival bikers, trial told."

Pages 412-413

It all began on August 9, 1995 ... the latest gang killings as a 'settling of accounts.'" Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road To Hell: How The Biker Gangs Are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Random House, p. 62.

Page 413

Later that night ... "There were too many body parts for only one victim." *Montreal Gazette*, September 22, 1995, "3 die in biker bombing."

By the end of November ... that was to be used to kill Mom Boucher. Anonymous. 2002. "Finding a formula that fits: Partnership spells success in fight against outlaw bikers." pp. 7-9 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No 2, p. 7.

As the bodies piled up ... were sentenced to prison terms of less than three years. *Montreal Gazette*, November 12, 1995, "Seven Evil Ones charged with drug trafficking"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 16, 1995, "Anti-biker squad nabs 3 men on murder-conspiracy charges"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 15-16, 33-34.

"a ferocious struggle ... in the distribution and sale of drugs." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1997. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1997*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 13.

The surge in violence in Quebec City began ... armed with homemade shivs and socks stuffed with batteries. *Montreal Gazette*, August 29, 1996, "Jails are powder kegs, guards' union warns; Drugs, gang warfare rampant"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 22 2002, "Biker informant hid killing"; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 64.

In October, two senior members ... planting the bomb that killed Daniel Desrochers. *Montreal Gazette*, October 20, 1996, "Gang revenge expected."

Pages 413-414

In October, a stolen Hydro-Quebec van ... fired six shots at him in broad daylight. *Canadian Press*, December 23, 1996, "Biker war rages in Quebec City too."

Page 414

"the year outlaw bikers went from waging a turf war to a total war." *Canadian Press*, December 17, 1997, "Biker war heated up in 1997."

At least twenty-eight more deaths ... since the war began. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 13.

Scott Steinert ... floated to the surface just upriver in May 1998. *Montreal Gazette*, June 7, 1997, "Ex-cop now in business with biker-pornographer"; *Montreal Gazette*, April 24, 1999, "Evidence of new biker purge."

While police logically deduced ... was behind his violent ouster from the club. Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 90-93; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, pp. 62-63.

As Michel Auger writes ... informing against his associates and becoming a Crown witness." Michel Auger. [Translated by Jean-Paul Murray]. 2002. *The Biker Who Shot Me: Recollections of a Crime Reporter*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 160-161.

Pages 414-415

On June 26, 1997 ... although police were unable to locate Tousignant. Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 99

Page 415

In their attempts to contain the war ... a van full of explosives in front of the Cri-Cri restaurant in 1994. *Montreal Gazette*, January 30, 1997, "Wolverines nab nine members of crime gangs."

In May 1997 ... and was sentenced to twelve years. *Montreal Gazette*, May 27, 1997, "Major raids on Rock Machine"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 18, 1997, "Matticks pleads guilty to drug counts"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 23, 1997, "Rock Machine crippled: police"; *Globe and Mail*, April 16, 1998, "Biker gets nine-year term"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 30, 1999, "Whose ill-gotten gains?"

But the re-organization of the Quebec Angels ... sentenced to five years in prison and a \$20,000 fine. Wiseguy Wally's Montreal Mafia Internet web site, "Michel Langlois"
www.geocities.com/wiseguywally/MichellLanglois.html

Page 416

On February 20, 1998 ... third gang war-related attack in the region over the past ten days. *Canadian Press*, February 21, 1998, "Biker gang founder murdered."

A week later ... about a burning minivan a few blocks away. *Globe and Mail*, October 1, 1998, "Politics of drugs brings biker war to boil in Quebec"; *Montreal Gazette*, October 28, 1998, "Gang funerals sign of the times"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 12, 1998, "Shooting victims shared birthday"; *Canadian Press*, October 21, 2002, "Death of Hells Angels rivals not coincidence but calculated murder: Crown"; *Montreal Gazette*, October 29, 2002, "Jurors hear of ambush at biker's home"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 5, 2002, "Shootings and torched getaway vehicles"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 6, 2002, "Gang members were born same day, died together"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 34-35.

By the end of 1998 ... and 130 deliberately set fires. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

Pages 416-417

Amidst the ongoing bloodbath ... Fontaine and Tousignant received similar privileges with the Nomads. Pierre Martineau. 2003. [Translated into English by Jean-Paul Murray]. *I Was a Killer for the Hells Angels: The Story of Serge Quesnel*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 213; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, pp. 98-103.

Page 417

Throughout his trial ... yet he did not spend more than two years in jail in total. Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 139.

With Boucher back on the street ... brother's thoughts on associating with the Rock Machine. *Montreal Gazette*, July 24, 1999, "Funeral held for slain gang associate"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, p. 133.

The biker war only became more violent in 2000 ... Desjardins refused the request. *Toronto Star*, April 28, 2000, "Ex-union leader slain in Montreal"; *Globe and Mail*, July 24, 2000, "Bikers expand crime empire"; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, pp. 221, 229.

Pages 417-418

On June 22 ... were divided among his Hells Angels "brothers." *National Post*, April 4, 2001, "Second man who evaded Hells Angels raid found: 15 still wanted by police"; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 228; *Le Journal de Montréal*, December 5, 2002, "Le Gang de l'Ouest Décimé."

Page 418

Other victims of the Angels' pogrom were police informants ... he was still wearing his recording device. *Canadian Press*, July 3, 2002, "Montreal biker trial told bomb dismantled in 1996 had 91 kilos of explosives"; *Montreal Gazette*, July 12, 2002, "Police informant lured to death"; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 209.

The purges were just another part of Mom Boucher's "total war" ... to discuss a more comprehensive anti-gang strategy. *National Post*, September 14, 2000, "Crime reporter shot 5 times in back"; *National Post*, September 18, 2000, "Duceppe poised to get tough on organized crime."

Coincidentally, the leaders of the warring factions were also discreetly meeting ... it could bring about a truce in the six-year war. *Canadian Press*, September 27, 2000, "Biker gangs go to courthouse to talk peace"; *Globe and Mail*, September 27, 2000, "Quebec's warring bikers hold summit meeting"; *Toronto Star*, September 28, 2000, "Biker truce 'just as dangerous' to Quebec."

Page 419

This hope was further raised ... in case he had to go before another jury. *Globe and Mail*, October 10, 2000, "Warring biker chiefs make up over dinner"; *Canadian Press*, October 10, 2000, "Dinner is served: Bikers break bread, not heads."

Police also continued their assault ... were now in jail or in police custody. *Montreal Gazette*, December 7, 2000, "Rock Machine boss busted."

The raids took place around the same time ... at least four murders of drug dealers associated with the Hells Angels. *Montreal Gazette*, March 15, 2000, "New law reels in a big one"; *Globe and Mail*, December 4, 2000, "A canary sings of violent biker life."

In March 2001 ... and was sentenced to nine years. *Montreal Gazette*, March 3, 2001, "Bikers' sentences to set precedent"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 1, 2001, "Bandidos leader admits 28 offences"; *National Post*, May 12, 2001, "Quebec: Gang members sentenced."

Pages 419-420

On June 2, 1999 ... have not abandoned the idea of positioning themselves in Canada. Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 269; *Montreal Gazette*, July 31, 1999, "Unholy alliance: Bandidos absorbing Rock Machine in Quebec"; Julian Rubinstein, Highway to Hell, www.julianrubinstein.com/hell.html

Pages 420-421

The Bandidos Motorcycle Club was formed in 1966 ... the Bandidos had sixty-seven chapters and about six hundred members worldwide. *Austin Chronicle*, May 19, 2006, "The 'One-Percenters'"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada 1998 Annual Report*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 13.

Page 421

On October 28, 1997 ... their new full patch brothers into the international motorcycle club. *Canadian Press*, December 2, 2001, "Kingston, Ont., bikers join second-largest motorcycle gang, Bandidos Nation"; *Ottawa Citizen*, December 2, 2001, "Birth of the 'Bandidos Nation'"; *Montreal Gazette*, July 31, 1999, "Unholy alliance: Bandidos absorbing Rock Machine in Quebec."

To counter the growth of the Rock Machine ... with newly crested members sauntering out afterwards. *Toronto Star*, December 31, 2000, "Hells already setting up chapters"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, p. 25.

In a move clearly motivated by the recent arrival ... and the weak Last Chance delivered Toronto West." Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 270.

Pages 421-422

The Hells Angels scored another coup in 2002 ... his candidacy in the Hells Angels most elite unit. *Montreal Gazette*, January 20 2002, "Jailed biker quits: Rock Machine founder pulls out after gang folds into Bandidos: parole report"; *Ottawa Citizen*, December 20, 2000, "Jailed Quebec bikers defect to Hells Angels"; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 306-307.

Page 422

The entry of the Bandidos into Canada ... computer files full of information on Hells Angels members. *Montreal Gazette*, January 20, 2001, "Man slain at hockey arena was on parole"; *Halifax Daily News*, January 21, 2001, "Bandidos member shot, paper reports"; *Toronto Star*, July 7, 2002, "Biker gangs putting Web to deadly use."

On February 14 ... He had been shot in the neck and head. *Montreal Gazette*, February 15, 2001, "Biker dead in car."

Other gang-related violence ... to be controlled by Hells Angels drug dealers. *Cape Breton Post*, October 5, 2001, "Several in custody after N.B. abduction"; *Montreal Gazette*, October 18, 2001, "Arson work of wanna-be bikers, police say."

Notwithstanding these incidents ... were attributed to the conflict. *Montreal Gazette*, March 25, 2006, "Hells Angels resurface with reinforcements"; *Vancouver Province*, October 21, 1997, "Quebec-style biker turf war feared by cops"; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 256; Anonymous. 2002. "Finding a formula that fits: Partnership spells success in fight against outlaw bikers." pp. 7-9 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No. 2, p. 7.

Any prospect for a continuation of the conflict ... photos of the Bandidos' new Canadian members. Anonymous. 2002. "Finding a formula that fits: Partnership spells success in fight against outlaw bikers." pp. 7-9 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No. 2, p. 7; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 106, 109, 119; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 255.

Pages 422-423

Perhaps the most fitting symbol of the war's end ... and participation in a criminal organization. Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 351; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, p. 188.

Page 423

The first mass trial began on April 19, 2002 ... Am I exploited or the exploiter?" *Montreal Gazette*, April 19, 2002, "Hells megatrial begins today"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 17, 2002, "Snitch killed 2 men while on cop payroll"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 22, 2002, "Biker informant hid killing"; *Montreal Gazette*, May 28, 2002, "Autopsy photos show dead biker informant." Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 235.

Pages 423-424

The evidence collected by Kane proved too much ... while the other five received fifteen-year sentences. *Globe and Mail*, April 26, 2002, "Hells Angels waged war on justice"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 19, 2002, "Six Hells plead guilty." *Globe and Mail*, September 24, 2003, "Quebec Hells Angels sentenced to jail time"; *Globe and Mail*, September 26, 2003, "Top Hells Angels guilty"; *Globe and Mail*, September 12, 2003, "Gang fought well-organized war for turf."

Page 424

By June 2004 ... and belonging to a criminal gang. *Montreal Gazette*, January 13, 2004, "Two Hells Angels strike plea bargains"; *Canadian Press*, March 4, 2004, "Two Hells Angels plead guilty in Montreal to charges, including participation in a criminal organization"; *CanWest News Service*, March 12, 2004, "Hells Angels pair agree to plea bargain on murder charges"; *CanWest News Service*, May 28, 2004, "Alleged Hells Angels member arraigned on multiple murder charges after eluding police for almost seven years"; *Canadian Press*, December 14, 2004, "Hells Angel acquitted of murdering rival gang member in Montreal"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 28, 2005, "Final biker gangster sentenced to 13 years."

Pages 424-425

While Operation Springtime hit the Hells Angels hard ... coordinating role in the club's cocaine trafficking business. *National Post*, June 28, 2002, "Hells Angels branching out"; *Montreal Gazette*, March 25, 2006, "Hells Angels resurface with reinforcements"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2002. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2002*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 22.

Page 425

During the time the Hells Angels were under siege ... 486 rounds of ammunition, and dozens of weapons. *National Post*, June 29, 2001, "Winnipeg gang war feared"; Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 158.

The British Columbia Hells Angels celebrated ... against the Hells Angels in B.C. over the past decade had failed. *Vancouver Province*, January 25, 2005, "Hells Angels bosses arrested as police swoop down on crime ring"; *Vancouver Sun*, January 25, 2005, "Top B.C. Hells Angel arrested."

The only weak point in the Hells Angels national network ... to satisfy the six-member minimum requirement. Anonymous. 2002. "Finding a formula that fits: Partnership spells success in fight against outlaw bikers." pp. 7-9 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No. 2, p. 8; *Charlottetown Guardian*, January 30, 2003, "Halifax Bikers' clubhouse forfeited to feds"; *Halifax Daily News*, August 25, 2003, "Halifax Angels ordered back to work."

Despite this setback ... which were then smuggled out of the country and sold around the world. *Ottawa Citizen*, November 2, 2002, "Hells Angels' clubhouse set to open"; *Ottawa Citizen*, November 5, 2002; "City can shut bikers' clubhouse"; *Globe and Mail*, April 4, 2004, "Alleged biker leader surrenders to police in car-theft probe"; *Ottawa Citizen*, December 13, 2005, "Ottawa Hells Angels linked to multimillion-dollar heist."

Pages 425-426

The sixteenth Ontario chapter ... between New York State and Toronto. *Toronto Sun*, March 10, 2005, "Hells wheel into Steeltown."

Page 426

Despite the accident and his diminutive stature ... "the Golden Horseshoe for drugs, prostitution and all other proceeds of crime." Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, pp. 23, 28-29.

As Boucher was busy prosecuting his war ... more than 160 bikers in Ontario became Hells Angels. *Hamilton Spectator*, March 31 2001, "Hells Angels roar into Ontario."

As part of Operation Springtime ... or another eighteen months in prison. *National Post*, June 24, 2004, "Top bikers convicted in gang wars"; *Canadian Press*, September 13, 2004, "Hells Angels bosses get 20 years"; *Canadian Press*, September 28, 2004, "Two Hells Angels fined \$100,000 each."

Page 427

In addition to Stadnick's efforts ... it was related to a shoddy police investigation. *Hamilton Spectator*, December 17, 1997, "Anti-biker aid promised"; *Sudbury Star*, December 17, 1999, "The decline of the Choice of Satan's Choice"; *Globe and Mail*, January 7, 2005, "Former biker accused in killing of Hamilton pair"; *Hamilton Spectator*, November 3, 1999, "Johnny K-9 pleads guilty to plotting bombing"; *Toronto Star*, June 13, 2006, "Marathon double murder case collapses."

Pages 427-428

Following Operation Springtime ... have been fought with the Hells Angels in the province had been pre-empted. *Globe and Mail*, January 2, 2002, "Victims of biker-gang violence increase crackdown demands"; *Canadian Press*, June 5, 2002, "Police raids deal blow to biker gang"; *Canadian Press*, June 6, 2002, "Police say Bandidos leader still at large"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 7, 2002, "Bandidos bust nets license mole"; *Globe and Mail*, June 6, 2002, "Police arrest 36 in raid on bikers"; *Canadian Press*, September 26, 2004, "Bikers guilty in gangster trial"; *Canadian Press*, September 27, 2004, "Five Bandidos members found guilty in Quebec"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 25, 2005, "Two Bandidos sent to prison"; Anonymous. 2002. "Finding a formula that fits: Partnership spells success in fight against outlaw bikers." pp. 7-9 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No. 2, p. 9.

Page 428

By 2002 ... Corrections officials said he died of natural causes. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 14; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 18; *Ottawa Citizen*, August 13, 2002, "Motorcycle gang chapter's reputed president dies in Napanee, Ont., jail cell."

Two weeks later ... Most of those arrested pleaded guilty and were jailed. *Globe and Mail*, September 27, 2002, "An unsettling view of life as an Outlaw"; *Toronto Star*, September 27, 2002 "Most Outlaws in jail"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2003. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2003*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 13-14.

Pages 428-431

The deaths and subsequent arrests ... "That made him automatically not a member of my club." *Globe and Mail*, April 11, 2006, "The Shedden killings: Bandidos flaunt brutal pedigree"; *Globe and Mail*, April 11, 2006, "A bloody 'cleansing'"; *Hamilton Spectator*, April 12, 2006, "'Cleansing' theory challenged"; *Toronto Star*, April 12, 2006, "Massacre a drug ripoff; The night started with transfer of \$400,000 worth of cocaine to Wayne Kellestine"; *Canadian Press*, June 16, 2006, "Police charge 3 Winnipeg men in slayings of 8 bikers in Ontario"; *National Post*, June 17, 2006, "Ex-constable charged in biker deaths"; *Globe and Mail*, June 22, 2006, "It's the end of the Bandidos in Canada"; *Winnipeg Free Press*, June 22, 2006, "Local boss rebuffed by U.S. Bandidos."

Page 431

Now that police had virtually eliminated most of the Hells Angels competition ... A total of 275 drug and weapons charges were laid. *National Post*, March 21, 2001, "Calgary police seize guns, drugs from Hells Angels"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2001. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2001*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 14.

In February 2002 ... controlled by the Hells Angels and extended from Quebec to New Brunswick." Anonymous. 2002. "Finding a formula that fits: Partnership spells success in fight against outlaw bikers." pp. 7-9 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 64, No 2, p. 9.

In November of the same year ... drug trafficking and participation in a criminal organization. *Canadian Press*, November 6, 2002, "Quebec police used armoured vehicle in raid on Hells Angels affiliates"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 7, 2002, "Cops grab gang that ruled roost in Saint-Jean."

Pages 431-432

In April 2003 ... six sets of Kevlar body armour, and a crossbow. *Globe and Mail*, July 17, 2004, "Ontario busts reveal Angels' grip on national drug trade"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2003. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2003*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 14.

Page 432

In December 2003 ... was flown to B.C. to face similar charges. *Vancouver Sun*, July 10, 2004, "Inside the Angels"; *Vancouver Sun*, March 12, 2005, "Hells Angels charged with drug trafficking."

On February 26, 2004 ... culmination of a thirty-month investigation that began shortly after Operation Springtime. *Canadian Press*, February 26, 2004, "Quebec police task force deals severe blow to Hells Angels drug network."

One day before the raid ... charging interest as high as 300 percent per year. *CanWest News Service*, February 25, 2004, "Quebec biker charged with loansharking."

In October of 2004 ... supervised by junior members of Winnipeg's Hells Angels chapter. *Winnipeg Sun*, October 27 2004, "Zig Zags zapped, Undercover op busts gangland dope ring"; *Winnipeg Sun*, October 27, 2004, "Hells have puppet club: cops."

In January 2005 ... a fully automatic AK-47 assault rifle, and ammunition were also seized. *Vancouver Province*, January 25, 2005, "Hells Angels bosses arrested as police swoop down on crime ring"; *Vancouver Sun*, January 25, 2005, "Top B.C. Hells Angel arrested."

Pages 432-433

On June 2, 2005 ... the bare minimum to keep their status under Hells Angels rules. *Peterborough Examiner*, June 3, 2005, "City drug bust nabs 25"; *Kingston Whig-Standard*, June 4, 2005, "OPP drug sweep collars Kingston man, Hells Angel"; *Canada NewsWire*, June 21, 2005, "16 for organized crime, conspiracy and drug trafficking"; *Ottawa Citizen*, June 28, 2005, "Police arrest key players in drug trafficking"; *Ottawa Citizen*, June 23, 2005, "Police deal crushing blow to Hells Angels in Ottawa."

Page 433

In July 2005 ... "with intent to inspire fear in their victim," according to Justice Fuerst. *Toronto Star*, July 1, 2005, "Being Hells Angel is now a crime."

Also in July 2005... had been charged with or convicted of various offences. *Vancouver Province*, May 22, 2005, "Angel linked to grow-op"; *Globe and Mail*, July 16, 2005, "Hells Angels raided in biker crackdown"; *Vancouver Sun*, July 16, 2005, "Raided: Biker clubhouse crackdown in Vancouver, Kelowna"; *Vancouver Sun*, July 19, 2005, "'Full patch' Angels charged"; *Globe and Mail*, October 25 2005, "Biker sentenced in police crackdown"; *Vancouver Sun*, October 25, 2005, "Hells Angels' guilty pleas hailed by police"; *Vancouver Sun*, September 30, 2005, "45 Hells Angels: Bike gangsters or their associates have been convicted or charged in the last year, marking a historic high."

Pages 433-434

On January 18, 2006 ... published on the back page of the Ontario Angels' 2006 calendar. *Canada NewsWire*, January 19, 2006, "Project Husky - 27 Charged in relation to Organized Crime, Conspiracy and Drug Trafficking"; *National Post*, January 19, 2006, "Arrests net bulk of Thunder Bay chapter of the Hells Angels"; *Guelph Daily Mercury*, January 20, 2006, "Hells Angel denounces biker bust in Northern Ontario as election PR stunt"; *Kitchener-Waterloo Record*, January 20, 2006, "Hells Angels bust nets 27."

Page 434

In February 2006 ... already in prison or facing charges on unrelated offences. *Winnipeg Free Press*, February 17, 2006, "Undercover agent a player in Manitoba's drug scene."

At the end of September 2006 ... as well as a member of the Nomads. *Globe and Mail*, September 29, 2006, "Police swoop on province's biker gangs, arresting 30"; *Toronto Star*, September 29, 2006, "Police target Hells Angels Inc.;" *Toronto Star*, September 30, 2006, "OPP Angels informer was ex-Satan's Choice"; *National Post*, September 30, 2006, "Police release more details about raid on Hells Angels in Ontario"; *Ottawa Citizen*, September 30, 2006, "Ottawa Hells Angel charged in plot to kill rival."

On April 4, 2007 ... more than eighty weapons, and \$500,000 in cash. *Toronto Star*, April 5, 2007, "Raids clip Angels' wings"; *National Post*, April 5, 2007, "Nationwide police raids target Hells Angels"; *North York Mirror*, April 5, 2007.

Allen McMillan, a professor at Central Washington University ... becomes a fully committed criminal organization. As cited in Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thompson Wadsworth, pp. 225-226.

"The Nomads judge you by the size of your portfolio ... who have told me they don't even like biking." Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 217.

Page 435

Biker expert Yves Lavigne does not attempt to hide his contempt ... gave us a play-by-play description as each province fell." Yves Lavigne. 1999. *Hells Angels at War*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 451-458; Terry O'Neill. 2002. "Biker gangs-stronger than ever." pp. 18-21 in *Alberta Report*. February 18, Vol. 29, No. 4, p. 18.

Pages 435-436

Julian Sher and William Marsden agree ... “did little to take on the Hells Angels until their power made them virtually impregnable.” Julian Sher and William Marsden. 2003. *The Road to Hell: How the Biker Gangs are Conquering Canada*. Toronto: Vintage Canada, p. 363-364, 313.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Page 443

“Its raining corpses in Chinatown.” Don Hutchison (ed.). 1991. *It's Raining Corpses in Chinatown*. San Bernardino, CA, Borgo Press.

“traditional Chinese practices of networking.” United States. National Security Council. 2000. *International Crime Threat Assessment*. Washington, DC: United States. National Security Council, www.fas.org/irp/threat/pub45270chap3.html

Page 444

Some have traced their beginnings back to ... any known member was subject to death. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 122; Dian H. Murray and Qin Biaoqi. 1994. *The Origins of the Tiandihui: The Chinese Triads in Legend and History*. Stanford, CA : Stanford University Press, pp. 16-36; Bertil Lintner. 2003. *Blood Brothers: The Criminal Underworld of Asia*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan, p. 42; Trevor W. McKeown. 2007. *Chinese Freemasons*, Internet web site, http://freemasonry.bcy.ca/history/chinese_freemasons/index.html.

Like the terms “Mafia” or “Cosa Nostra,” ... including those operating in Canada. Dian H. Murray and Qin Biaoqi. 1994. *The Origins of the Tiandihui: The Chinese Triads in Legend and History*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, p. 92.

Pages 444-445

“Hong Kong has been infested ... perpetrate the grossest of enormities.” James Main. 1991. “The truth about Triads.” pp. 144-163 in *Policing*. Vol. 7, No. 2, p. 147.

Page 445

Like the Quing rulers in China ... and they increasingly operated behind these facades. James Main. 1991. “The truth about Triads.” pp. 144-163 in *Policing*. Vol. 7, No. 2, p. 148; Bertil Lintner. 2003. *Blood Brothers: The Criminal Underworld of Asia*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan, p. 118.

At one point ... according to James Main, a former superintendent of the Royal Hong Kong Police. James Main. 1991. “The truth about Triads.” pp. 144-163 in *Policing*. Vol. 7, No. 2, p. 148.

Pages 445-446

Government authorities in Hong Kong... prostitution, migrant smuggling, and gun running. James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 28; United States Congress. Senate. Committee on Governmental Affairs. Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations. 1992. *The New International Criminal and Asian Organized Crime*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, pp. 1-11; Bertil Lintner. 2003. *Blood Brothers: The Criminal Underworld of Asia*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan, p. 122.

Page 446

Historically, most triad societies share ... or soldiers, known as Sey Kow Jai or Sze Kau. R.B. Hamilton. 1987. "Triad and crime gangs of Vietnamese origin." pp. 1-7 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 9, p. 6; James Main. 1991. "The truth about Triads." pp. 144-163 in *Policing*. Vol. 7, No. 2, p. 159.

Pages 446-447

Besides their titles ... required from each society member). Frank Robertson. 1977. *Triangle of Death: The Inside Story of the Triads, the Chinese Mafia*. London: Routledge and K. Paul, pp. 143-144; R.B. Hamilton. 1987. "Triad and crime gangs of Vietnamese origin." pp. 1-7 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 9, p. 6; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 7; Bertil Lintner. 2003. *Blood Brothers: The Criminal Underworld of Asia*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan, p. 41.

Page 447

An anonymous letter ... that was about to go before the court. James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 71.

Pages 447-448

In addition to its ritualistic use of numbers ... and the ceremony ends with a celebratory feast. President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1984. *Record of Hearing III, October 23-25, 1984: Organized crime of Asian Origin*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 51; James Main. 1991. "The truth about Triads." pp. 144-163 in *Policing*. Vol. 7, No. 2, p. 148; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 6-7; Dian H. Murray and Qin Biaoqi. 1994. *The Origins of the Tiandihui: The Chinese Triads in Legend and History*. Stanford, CA : Stanford University Press, p. 31; Bertil Lintner. 2003. *Blood Brothers: The Criminal Underworld of Asia*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan, p. 388-391.

Page 448

Toronto's Kung Lok ... with the name of the Canadian Kung Lok founder, Lau Wing Kui. Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. 1983. "Lomo." Originally broadcast on *the fifth estate*, November 8, 1983.

Like an outlaw motorcycle gang chapter ... will also come together to work on a joint criminal venture. James Main. 1991. "The truth about Triads." pp. 144-163 in *Policing*. Vol. 7, No. 2, pp. 149-151.

As one Chief Inspector of the Royal Hong Kong Police put it ... between different Triad groups or individuals." Ip Pau Fuk. 1999. "Organized crime in Hong Kong." Presentation at the *Organized Crime and the 21st Century Seminar*, Sponsored by The Centre for Criminology & SPACE, The University of Hong Kong, June 26, www.crime.hku.hk/organizecrime.htm

"Triad members do favours for each other ... engage in criminal schemes with one another..." United States Congress. Senate. Committee on Governmental Affairs. Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations. 1992. *The New International Criminal and Asian Organized Crime*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, p. 5.

Page 449

Toronto's first known triad, the Kung Lok ... or are so far simply followers of Mo is unknown." National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, Vol. 1447, File No: 289-1-1, File Title: "Kung Lok Society," Documents cited: Department Of Manpower And Immigration, Monthly Activity Report, Toronto District Intelligence, February 5, 1981.

It wasn't long after Chinese immigrants arrived in British Columbia ... Guangdong province of Southern China. Martin Booth. 1999. *The Dragon Syndicates: The Global Phenomenon of the Triads*. London: Doubleday/Transworld Publishers, p. 313; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 54-55; Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 30-31; Erin Payne. 1997. "The Chih-Kung T'ang in Barkerville: The history of a Chinese secret society in the Cariboo." pp. 9-13 in *B.C. Historical News*. Fall, pp. 9-11; Stanford M. Lyman, W. E. Willmott, and Berching Ho. 1964. "Rules of a Chinese Secret Society in British Columbia." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies*. Vol. 27, No. 3, pp. 530-539.

Pages 449-450

In 1876 ... spreading anti-Qing propaganda and raising money for the struggle in China." Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 31; Erin Payne. 1997. "The Chih-Kung T'ang in Barkerville: The history of a Chinese secret society in the Cariboo." pp. 9-13 in *B.C. Historical News*. Fall, p. 9. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 91.

Page 450

"there were over 40 Chih-kung T'ang chapters in the province ... Chih-kung T'ang Headquarters for the Cariboo." Erin Payne. 1997. "The Chih-Kung T'ang in Barkerville: The history of a Chinese secret society in the Cariboo." pp. 9-13 in *B.C. Historical News*. Fall, p. 12.

One CKT chapter was founded in Victoria ... a Canada-wide convention of the Cheekungtong held." Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 35.

On October 27, 1903 ... and which prevents the administration of justice." *The Globe*, March 25 1885, "The Anti-Chinese Movement."

While some triad societies in B.C. operated secretly ... as well as secret codes and signs. James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, p. 1.

Pages 450-451

At the same time ... in brothels or gambling houses. Erin Payne. 1997. "The Chih-Kung T'ang in Barkerville: The history of a Chinese secret society in the Cariboo." pp. 9-13 in *B.C. Historical News*. Fall, p. 11.

Page 451

A CKT branch was first established in Vancouver in 1892 ... five based on occupation. Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 10.

The CCBA also advanced a moral code ... arrange for her to marry a decent man.” Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, p. 86-88, 92-93.

Every merchant, labourer, and wage-earner ... that tongs began fighting among themselves, competing for territory. Peter Nepstad. 2002. “Chinatown: Benevolent Associations, Tong Wars.” *The Illuminated Lantern*, www.illuminatedlantern.com/cinema/archives/chinatown.php

Pages 451-452

In New York City ... the number of tongs had been reduced by about half. *The Globe*, December 7, 1909, “Notes and Comments”; *New York Times*, August 26, 1925, “Tong war spreads into five states”; *New York Times*, August 29, 1925, “Rival tong chiefs agree on a truce”; *New York Times*, March 25, 1927, “Tongmen kill nine as war flares anew”; Jay Robert Nash. 1993. *World Encyclopedia of Organized Crime*. New York: De Capo Press, p. 382; Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, p. 216.

Page 452

A Tong war has again broken out on Vancouver Island. ... now comes more use of dynamite at Cumberland. *The Globe*, June 6 1905, “The feud is between rival celestial societies, and the Police can get no clue to the outrages.”

In 1920, the *Globe* alerted readers ... indicate that the factions are engaged in a Tong war.” *The Globe*, August 18, 1920, “Windsor Chinese wage big faction war.”

In May 1925 ... were charged with murder. *Vancouver Sun*, May 20, 1925, “2 dead and 2 dying in local Chinese feud”; *Vancouver Sun*, May 22, 1925, “Chinese marked for death months before shooting”; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 55-56.

Some of the conflicts that did arise ... have joined the Honolulu branch of the Chee Kung Tong in 1906). Harry Con et al. 1982. *From China to Canada: A History of the Chinese Communities in Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 103-104; Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver, BC: New Star Books, pp. 132-133.

Page 453

While there was little if any bloodshed ... police conduct ninety raids on Chinese gambling halls in Toronto. Anthony B. Chan. 1983. *Gold Mountain: The Chinese in the New World*. Vancouver: New Star Books, p. 134.

After 35-year-old Low-Hee-faye was attacked ... were in alliance with a rival underworld group in Toronto’s Chinatown.” *The Globe*, March 27, 1930, “Tong war brewing; first victim felled on Toronto street”; *The Globe*, December 15, 1933, “Tong war flares as swords swing: Six Montreal Chinese are wounded and fifteen under arrested”; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 83.

Blame for the tong war ... make himself the uncrowned king of Chinatown. *Toronto Star*, December 13, 1933, “Gaming control seen as stake in war of tongs.”

On the West Coast ... although this number was disputed. Provincial Archives of British Columbia. GR-0735. Vancouver City Police Force Inquiry, 1955-56, Box 1, File 4.

Pages 453-454

While Chinese gambling halls did most certainly exist ... a move that was supported by Vancouver City Council. *Vancouver Sun*, March 6 1951, "Chinese club ban accepted by council."

Page 454

There was no controversy ... and another three hundred in Shanghai. *Victoria Colonist*, February 10, 1937, "Anchor pulls up opium"; Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1937. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police for the Year ended March 31, 1937*. Ottawa, ON: F.A. Acland, p. 69; National Archives of Canada, RG 29: Records of the Department of National Health and Welfare, Vol. 231, File No. 323-13-2, Part 3=1938-1939, File title: "Narcotics: Drug Traffic and Smuggling - Vessels suspected of carrying drugs." Document cited: Encrypted message dated March 29, 1937 forwarded by U.S. State Department to the Chief, Narcotics Division, Department of Pensions and National Health, Ottawa.

In their 1965 annual report ... to enable development of prosecution evidence." Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1965. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Fiscal Year ended March 31, 1965*. Ottawa, ON: Roger Duhamel, p. 19.

Following the takeover of China by the Communists ... in the country during the 1920s and 1930s. G. Brian Martin. 1996. *The Shanghai Green Gang: Politics and Organized Crime, 1919-1937*. Berkely, CA: University of California Press; Bernard Wasserstein. 1999. *Secret War in Shanghai*. New York: Houghton Mifflin Company; Martin Booth. 1999. *The Dragon Syndicates: the Global Phenomenon of the Triads*. London: Doubleday.

Pages 454-455

As triad members were fleeing China ... were among those taking advantage of these services. Clifford Harvison 1967. *The Horsemen*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 259-260.

Page 455

A 1959 article in the *Toronto Telegram* ... and the new Chinese immigrants were as good as in." *Toronto Telegram*, October 23, 1959, "10,000 Chinese sneak in."

In 1960 ... charged with seventy-nine criminal and immigration counts. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1961. *Report of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Fiscal Year ended September 30, 1961*. Ottawa, ON: Roger Duhamel, pp. 19-20; Clifford Harvison 1967. *The Horsemen*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 259-260.

When the news of the illegal immigrants became public ... up to 13 hours a day for five years at a wage of \$100 a month." *Toronto Telegram*, July 28, 1960, "Dreaded Chinese 'Mafia' controlled migrant racket: Triad men in our top cities."

Pages 455-456

In a *Maclean's* magazine article ... three young Chinese walked into his club and smashed it up.” Alan Phillips. 1962. “The criminal society that dominates the Chinese in Canada.” pp. 11-48 in *Maclean's*. April 7, pp. 47-48.

Page 456

Phillips was correct ... when police finally closed his illegal clubs. James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 86-87.

Back in Vancouver ... None was convicted, however. *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, “Smith vows crackdown on gang violence.”

... consistent with the past ... 3) procuring; 4) loansharking; and 5) stolen property.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 39.

Page 457

Among the new immigrants to Canada in 1974 ... they liquidated most of their Canadian assets and left the country. *Toronto Star*, June 14, 1977, “Royal Bank linked with crooked cops from Hong Kong”; *Toronto Star*, June 15, 1977, “Ottawa orders probe of official and ‘5 dragons’”; Martin Booth. 1999. *The Dragon Syndicates: The Global Phenomenon of the Triads*. London: Doubleday/Transworld Publishers, pp. 172-173; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 98-105; President’s Commission on Organized Crime. 1984. *Record of Hearing III, October 23-25, 1984: Organized crime of Asian Origin*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 49.

Pages 457-458

While Lui Lok had ties to triads in Hong Kong ... count on another 250 associates across the city and country. *Toronto Star*, January 14, 1982, “Metro Chinese fear secret society”; *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1986, “Gangs put Chinatown under siege”; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1984. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1984*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 7; President’s Commission on Organized Crime. 1984. *Record of Hearing III, October 23-25, 1984: Organized Crime of Asian Origin*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 49-50; Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, pp. 86-87; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 143; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime, Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 111-120; Nicaso, Antonio and Lee Lamothe. 1995. *The Global Mafia. The New World Order of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, p. 83.

Page 458

Toronto Police first became aware of the Kung Lok in 1976 ... met regularly in a Lombard Street restaurant. *Toronto Star*, September 18, 1983, “Kung Lok.”

Over the next two years ... while protecting the gambling operations of the On Leong Tong. *Wall Street Journal*, August 18, 1980, “Shakedown, N.Y.”

A July 15, 1977 article ... from patrons of an underground Chinatown gambling hall. *Toronto Star*, July 15, 1977, “Police fear street gangs moving into Chinatown”

Pages 458-459

By 1977 ... that is easily understood and never challenged.” As cited in Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 145.

Page 459

A 1979 intelligence report ... Erindale campus of the University of Toronto. National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, Vol. 1447, File No: 289-1-1, File Title: “Kung Lok Society.” Documents cited: Department of Manpower and Immigration, Monthly Activity Report, Toronto District Intelligence, December 12, 1979.

In 1980 ... have been inducted into the Kung Lok.” National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, Vol. 1447, File No: 289-1-1, File Title: “Kung Lok Society.” Documents cited: Department of Manpower and Immigration, Monthly Activity Report, Toronto District Intelligence, June 10, 1980, July 8, 1980.

Following an upsurge in robberies ... admit they have to operate outside of Toronto.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 40-41.

Despite the considerable intelligence information ... owner and maitre d’ of a restaurant in Toronto. James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime, Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 167-168.

Pages 459-460

When he took over the reins of the Kung Lok ... is now referring to itself as the ‘On Lok.’” National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, Vol. 1447, File No: 289-1-1, File Title: “Kung Lok Society,” Documents cited: Department of Manpower and Immigration, Monthly Activity Report, Toronto District Intelligence, November 8, 1980.

Page 460

Under Mo ... yet another euphemism for extortion. *Toronto Star*, January 14, 1982, “Metro Chinese fear secret society”; *Toronto Star*, January 15, 1982, “Extortion gang plays on Chinese traditions”; *Toronto Star*, August 31, 1983, “Orientals live in fear of gang, officer says”; *Toronto Star*, September 18, 1983, “Kung Lok”; *Toronto Star*, July 15, 1977, “In Chinatown, a request for tea can mean: Pay up”; Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. 1983. “Lomo.” Originally broadcast on *the fifth estate*, November 8, 1983.

In 1983 ... Student: Yeah. Canadian Broadcasting Corporation. 1983. “Lomo.” Originally broadcast on *the fifth estate*, November 8, 1983.

Pages 460-461

On May 13, 1981 ... were convicted of extortion, and sentenced to two years each. *Toronto Star*, May 14, 1981, “2 held in Chinese extortion bid”; *Toronto Star*, September 1, 1983, “Man denies trying extortion based on secret society fears” ; *Toronto Star*, September 7, 1983, “Extortion suspect fears retaliation by ‘Chinese mafia’” ; *Toronto Star*, September 9, 1983, “2 found guilty in lucky money extortion bid” ;

Toronto Star, September 13, 1983, "Extortion attempt gets pair two years"; President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1984. *Record of Hearing III, October 23-25, 1984: Organized crime of Asian Origin*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 50-51.

Page 461

Danny Mo also followed a popular Hong Kong triad tradition ... "We were afraid." *Toronto Star*, July 15, 1977, "Police fear street gangs moving into Chinatown."

Despite the fear ... to help a friend who owed money to the gang. *Toronto Star*, July 17, 1981, "Police name 2 murder suspects"; *Toronto Star*, October 10, 1981, "Killing suspect flown back from Orient"; *Globe and Mail*, February 1, 1982; "Man held at U.S. border"; *Toronto Star*, March 26, 1982, "Second suspect in mall slaying"; *Globe and Mail*, April 24, 1982, "Two get jail terms in killing of enforcer"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 170-171.

Pages 461-462

The first wave of refugees from Vietnam ... persons it considers to be pro communist in outlook." National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, Vol. 1447, File No: 289-1-1, File Title: "Kung Lok Society," Documents cited: Department of Manpower and Immigration, Monthly Activity Report, Toronto District Intelligence, January 2, 1981.

Page 462

"The perpetrators watch a targeted business ... These gangs know little fear." R.B. Hamilton. 1987. "Triad and crime gangs of Vietnamese origin." pp. 1-7 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 9, p. 3.

A typical robbery took place ... (there was little co-operation from any of the other victims). *Toronto Star*, September 16, 1983, "Chinatown gamblers robbed by gunmen."

Two days after the heist ... a showdown with the Kung Lok was inevitable. *Toronto Star*, September 17, 1983, "Chinatown gang war looms, police say."

Page 463

Senior Kung Lok member Big John Yue ... thirty-year-old Asau Tran and twenty-eight-year-old Sang-Minh Nguyen. *Toronto Star*, September 19, 1983, "Police hunt 2 Vietnamese after man slain in Chinatown"; *Toronto Star*, September 20, 1983, "Chinatown shoot-out a gang war police say."

Tran had come to Canada as a refugee ... would receive lenient sentences under the *Young Offenders Act* if caught. *Toronto Star*, October 18, 1992, "White glove under body assassins' grim warning"; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 101; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 222-224.

Young Vietnamese men were also ... jailed for four and a half years. *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1986, "Gangs put Chinatown under siege"; *Globe and Mail*, December 17, 1986, "Street gangs challenge organized crime triads."

Pages 463-464

By the mid-1980s ... run by Tran and other Vietnamese gang members. *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1986, "Gangs put Chinatown under siege"; *Globe and Mail*, December 17, 1986, "Street gangs challenge organized crime triads"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 225.

Page 464

In his 1987 article ... will usually return to their original city. R.B. Hamilton. 1987. "Triad and crime gangs of Vietnamese origin." pp. 1-7 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 9, p. 3.

The connections between Vietnamese criminal groups ... after their flight touched down in the city. *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1986, "Gangs put Chinatown under siege"; *Calgary Herald*, March 18, 1991, "Arrest ends fugitive's flight"; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 26; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 146.

Pages 464-465

In 1974 ... who had been convicted of extortion. *Vancouver Sun*, February 9, 1974, "Extortion ring cows Chinatown, court told."

Page 465

The conviction was the first major break ... narcotics rackets out of the city's Chinatown. *Vancouver Province*, February 4, 1978, "Chinatown helps police put lid on youth gangs"; Matt Isaacs. 2000. "Twice burned." *San Francisco Weekly*. June 14, www.sfweekly.com/2000-06-14/news/twice-burned/1; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 204-205.

By the 1970s ... close ties to Hong Kong's Sun Yee On and the 14K Triads." California Gang Investigator's Association, www.cgiaonline.org/gangs2000/organized.html

With guidance and support from the Wah Ching ... before it merged with the Lotus Family. *Vancouver Province*, February 4, 1978, "Chinatown helps police put lid on youth gangs."

The Lotus Family was founded in 1976 ... they've kept the faith." *Vancouver Province*, February 4, 1978, "Chinatown helps police put lid on youth gangs."

Pages 465-466

This faith was apparently not strong enough ... alliance with the Wah Ching in San Francisco. *Globe and Mail*, January 3, 1989, "'Equal opportunity' gangs lure immigrants."; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, pp. 35-36.

Page 466

The sworn enemies of the Lotus Family ... reportedly had ties with Hong Kong's 14K Triad. *Globe and Mail*, January 3, 1989, "'Equal opportunity' gangs lure immigrants"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 204-205; Martin Booth. 1999.

The Dragon Syndicates: The Global Phenomenon of the Triads. London: Doubleday/Transworld Publishers, p. 314.

There were five other Chinese youth gangs ... most of whom were in their teens or twenties. *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, "Gang Warfare: Red Eagles attack rivals as police cite Asian crime"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 10.

For Professor Robert Gordon ... rank-and-file members in their teens and early twenties. *Vancouver Sun*, December 22, 1998, "Gang network spawned Johal."

"We know they have ties with gangs in San Francisco ... be sold by gang members or wholesaled to other drug dealers. *Vancouver Sun*, June 28, 1984, "Chinatown crime spreads as armed gangs wage war."

In a rare media interview ... and the guys take care of us." *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, "Smith vows crackdown on gang violence."

Page 467

The crime and violence that plagued Chinese communities ... making it the city's worst mass murder. *New York Times*, September 7, 1977, "\$25,000 Reward Offered In 5 Slayings on Coast"; *New York Times*, September 12, 1977, "San Francisco Ambush Called Chinese Gang Revenge"; *New York Times*, December 24, 1982, "Gunmen Firing Wildly Kill 3 in Chinatown Bar"; *New York Times*, February 20, 1983, "13 Slain at Club in Seattle's Chinatown."

Among those attending the meeting ... at the start of their new joint venture. *Toronto Star*, September 18, 1983, "Kung Lok"; President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1984. *Record of Hearing III, October 23-25, 1984: Organized crime of Asian Origin*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 52-55; R.B. Hamilton. 1987. "Triad and crime gangs of Vietnamese origin." pp. 1-7 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 9, p. 3; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, pp. 35-36; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 105.

Royal Hong Kong Police found out ... located in the heart of Toronto's Chinatown. *Toronto Star*, March 24, 1983, "Immigration officer charged with fixing papers for Asians."

Page 468

The illegal immigration probe ... with twenty-five counts of fraud. National Archives of Canada, RG 76: Records of the Department of Immigration and Citizenship, Vol. 1447, File No: 289-1-1, File Title: "Kung Lok Society," Documents cited: Department Of Manpower And Immigration, Monthly Activity Report, Toronto District Intelligence, June 10, 1980 and July 8 1980.

By March of 1982 ... thirteen were charged with extortion. *Toronto Star*, January 15, 1982, "Extortion gang plays on Chinese traditions."

In 1984 ... The charges against Mo were stayed. *Toronto Star*, June 4, 1985, "'One of most feared' members of Chinese gang found guilty"; *Toronto Sun*, June 7, 1985, "Asian gangs linked to Toronto ticket theft"; *Globe and Mail*, December 17, 1986, "Street gangs challenge organized crime triads"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 185-186.

A 1986 police intelligence report ... order in the Chinese community in Toronto.” As cited in Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 133.

As a *Globe and Mail* reporter wrote in 1986 ... police say.” *Globe and Mail*, December 17, 1986, “Street gangs challenge organized crime triads.”

In keeping with a general trend ... the number of active members had dwindled to around fifty. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1988. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1988*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 22; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 36; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 220-221.

Pages 468-469

The takeover of the Chinatown rackets ... most noticeably in British Columbia, Alberta and Ontario.” Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 25, 39.

Page 469

During this period ... the remnants of the now-defunct Ghost Shadows. R.B. Hamilton. 1987. “Triad and crime gangs of Vietnamese origin.” pp. 1-7 in *Gazette* [Royal Canadian Mounted Police]. Vol. 49, No. 9, p. 2.

In 1988 ... criminal membership in Ontario at approximately fifty. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1988. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1988*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 23; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 25.

But brothers, this biting of their toe-nails ... because they cannot allow the self. Anthony Burgess. 2000 [orig. 1962]. *A Clockwork Orange*. New York: Penguin Classics, p. 31.

There was the existing yiquins ... old ultraviolence against the Red Eagles-Gum Wah droogs. *Vancouver Sun*, May 19, 1990, “Armies of street about 400 strong”; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder’s Mouth Press, pp. 28, 39.

Pages 467-470

Between 1983 and 1984 ... already a suspect in the jueding of a Red Eagle droog. *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, “Gang Warfare: Red Eagles attack rivals as police cite Asian crime”; *Vancouver Sun*, June 28, 1984, “Chinatown crime spreads as armed gangs wage war”; Banks, Kerry. 1985. “A wave of gang violence.” pp 50-51 in *Maclean’s*, Vol. 98, No. 14, April 8, pp. 50-51; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 210; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder’s Mouth Press, p. 17.

Page 470

“But myself ... Still, the night was young.”Anthony Burgess. 2000 [orig. 1962]. *A Clockwork Orange*. New York: Penguin Classics, p. 12.

A Red Eagle droog named Daniel Da Long Chen ... they were all sentenced to three years in jail. *Vancouver Sun*, June 28, 1984, "Chinatown crime spreads as armed gangs wage war"; Kerry Banks 1985. "A wave of gang violence." *Macleans*, Vol. 98, No. 14, April 8 1985, pp 50-51; *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, "Gang Warfare: Red Eagles attack rivals as police cite Asian crime"; *Vancouver Sun*, October 9, 1987, "Gang squad appeals for help in battle."

Pages 470-471

The yiquins were blamed for qianging Jimmy Ming ... the Ming qianging was never solved (boo hoo hoo). *Vancouver Sun*, March 12, 1985, "Youth gang linked to killings"; *Globe and Mail*, March 13, 1985, "Youth gangs blamed in brutal B.C. killings"; *Vancouver Sun*, March 14, 1985, "Police tackle Ming slayings in force"; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 17.

Page 471

In April 1985, Ricky Choi ... This qianging also remains unsolved. Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 17.

The Vancouver jingfang ... at a dance at the Sandman Inn. *Winnipeg Free Press*, January 25, 1986, "Vancouver police fear Asian gang war"; *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, "Gang Warfare: Red Eagles attack rivals as police cite Asian crime"; *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1986, "Smith vows crackdown on gang violence"; *Vancouver Sun*, October 29, 1986, "Revenge called motive in attack on teens."

On January 23, 1987... "attempted, cold-blooded public execution." *Vancouver Sun*, January 19, 1987, "Three robberies blamed on Oriental gang"; *Vancouver Sun*, January 26, 1987, "More Chinese police urged"; *Vancouver Sun*, January 29, 1987, "Cooperation seen as key to ending gang violence"; *Vancouver Province*, April 29, 1990, Gangs gunning for each other in growing war.

In October 1987 ... was only wounded my brothers. Jane O'Hara. 1987. "Young and Merciless." *Maclean's*. October 26, p. 59.

Pages 471-472

And the new year was the same, oh my brothers ... now had five yiquin qiangings under investigation. *Vancouver Sun*, September 19, 1987, "Youth with gang links found slain"; *Vancouver Sun*, September 22, 1987; "Police fear gangs widening net"; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, pp. 39-40.

Page 472

For two years after Moieni's qianging ... and least fifty of the old drive-by shejiings. *Vancouver Sun*, December 22, 1998, "Gang network spawned Johal"; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, pp. 39-41.

One of these shejiings was a horrorshow... near the scene of the shejiings. *Vancouver Sun*, July 7, 1988, "Suspects sought in gang clash"; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 41.

At the end of 1988 ... at the Akasaka kezhan in 1987. *Vancouver Sun*, December 11, 1987, "Former gang leader gets one year in jail"; *Vancouver Sun*, March 4, 1988, "Wins claimed in war on gangs"; *Vancouver Sun*, November 2, 1988, "Los Diablos checked, police say"; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 35.

By the winter of 1989 ... the old ultraviolence with an iron bar. *Vancouver Sun*, December 30, 1989, "Trio freed after Chinatown shooting"; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 41-42.

Pages 472-473

Faizal Dean ... because the yiqin droogs were just getting older. *Vancouver Sun*, December 22, 1998, Gang network spawned Johal.

Page 473

The Lotus Family ... What's it gonna be then, eh? *Toronto Star*, January 27, 1991, "Double murder in Vancouver may be gang-related, police say."

In 1993 ... entered the country as refugees. Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit. 1993. *Lower Mainland Gangs: Review of Criminal History and Country of Origin*. Victoria, BC: Province of British Columbia, Ministry of Attorney General, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit, pp. i-v.

According to Lee Lamothe and Antonio Nicaso ... and payroll offices were their regular targets." Nicaso, Antonio and Lee Lamothe. 1995. *The Global Mafia. The New World Order of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 83-84.

Pages 473-474

The original Big Circle Boys were Chinese nationals ... outlaw motorcycle gangs, and aboriginal criminals. James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 12-13; Bertil Lintner. 2003. *Blood Brothers: The Criminal Underworld of Asia*. New York : Palgrave Macmillan, p. 375; Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 83; Terry Gould. 2004. *Paper Fan: The Hunt for Triad Gangster Steven Wong*. New York: Thunder's Mouth Press, p. 37-38; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 25-26.

Page 474

In a 1998 interview ... to determine how the accused was caught. *Vancouver Sun*, July 9, 1998, "Home invasion linked to gang with international tentacles."

Organized groups of criminals from Mainland China ... some of the other gangs we have in the city." *Vancouver Sun*, August 19, 1987, "Police say crime suspects likely Chinese ex-soldiers."

A 1989 report ... who were in their twenties or thirties. W .M. (Bill) Chu. 1989. *Dai Huen Jai. (Big Circle Boys). A Canadian Perspective*. Unpublished paper. Vancouver: Vancouver Police Department, Asian Organized Crime Section, March 1, p. 1.

Police in Vancouver ... who made off with jewellery and money. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1991. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1991*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 44.

Pages 474-475

Along with the influx of the Hells Angels chapters ... and the Taiwanese triad, the United Bamboo. *Vancouver Province*, August 4, 1991, "Police raids bare new gang pacts"; *Vancouver Province*, August 18, 1991, "Police say aim is to reorganize after gang arrests: Asian crime bosses slip into town"; *Vancouver Province*, Aug 18, 1991, "How the gang system works."

Page 475

Around 1988 ... connected to the Big Circle Boys in Metro Toronto *Toronto Star*, January 13, 1991, "Vicious new gangs terrorize Chinatown"; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, pp. 152-154; *Toronto Star*, February 4, 1990, "Impoverished Asian women recruited for Metro brothels."

BCB groups in Hong Kong, Toronto, and New York ... to smuggle the heroin from Thailand. *Toronto Star*, February 6, 1991, "7 from Metro charged in heroin ring"; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 125.

Pages 475-476

By the early 1990s, there was a steady influx ... in Asian communities throughout Canada's major urban centres." Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 23, 25.

Page 476

In 1992 ... all listed Toronto as their home address. *Las Vegas Review-Journal*, September 9, 1992, "Four arrested in suspected international credit card ring."

Later that year ... marble tiles shipped from Hong Kong. *South China Morning Post*, November 29, 1992, "Heroin link traced to HK."

In January 1993 ... and money was withdrawn. *Globe and Mail*, January 8, 1993, "Arrests made in fraud scheme."

A month later ... an estimated \$10 million. *Toronto Star*, February 12, 1993, "Big Circle Boys probe nabs suspect"; *Winnipeg Free Press*, August 28, 1993, "Master counterfeiters pull scam in Winnipeg."

In March 1993 ... was arrested and charged in Hong Kong. *South China Morning Post*, September 16, 1993, "Police hold 'Mr big' over Canada drug trafficking"; *Toronto Star*, September 16, 1993, "Drug boss with links to Canada arrested."

In August ... kidnapping of two refugees from Mainland China. *Agence France-Presse*, August 19, 1993, "Triad members accused of kidnapping Chinese refugees."

In April 1994 ... from North America to Vietnam via Singapore. *Toronto Star*, April 29, 1994, "Fake credit card rings smashed in Metro"; *Globe and Mail*, April 29, 1994, "Arrests made in credit-card fraud."

In 1995 ... seven thousand blank cards had already been confiscated. *Globe and Mail*, November 15, 1995, "Phony credit-card scheme uncovered in lengthy probe."

In 1996 ... members of a New York City Big Circle Boys group. *Toronto Star*, March 20, 1996, Asian crime gang believed behind home invasion: 'Big Circle Boys' are suspected; *Toronto Star*, March 27, 1996, "Tattooed man still a mystery after suicide during robbery"; *Toronto Star*, April 14, 1996, "Bandit killed in invasion identified."

In October of 1999 ... and Chinese passports and weapons. *Globe and Mail*, October 8, 1999, "Rival Russian, Asian gangs working together, police say."

Page 477

The Born To Kill took its name ... killed as a result of the protracted conflict. *New York Times*, March 4, 1989, A New Gang's Violent Role in Chinatown; *Toronto Star*, January 8, 1991, "Chinatown killing a hit by U.S. gang, police say"; T.J. English. 1995. *Born to Kill: America's Most Notorious Vietnamese Gang, and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. New York: William Morrow.

The BTK established itself in Toronto ... has reached epidemic proportions." Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 26.

Pages 477-478

An ethnic Chinese, Truong fled Vietnam ... was tracked down and arrested in Vancouver. *New York Times*, July 29, 1990, "Fake mourners shoot 5 at gang funeral"; *Toronto Star*, January 8, 1991, "Chinatown killing a hit by U.S. gang, police say"; *Toronto Star*, October 17, 1992, "Gangs fight to the finish in deadly Year of Violence"; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 99-101; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 218-237.

Pages 478-479

The next well-publicized murder occurred ... as Vietnamese gangs fought for control over street-level heroin sales. *Toronto Star*, March 10, 1991, "Chinatown killings haunt immigrants"; *Toronto Star*, October 18, 1992, "White glove under body assassins' grim warning"; *Toronto Star*, October 17, 1992, "Gangs fight to the finish in deadly 'Year of Violence'"; *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, p. 99-101; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 231-237.

Pages 479-481

Among the Indo-Canadian criminals that emerged ... who was shot inside an east Vancouver restaurant on March 6, 2004. *Vancouver Sun*, June 11, 1994, "5 accused killers appear in court"; *Vancouver Sun*, May 9, 1995, "Ratting better than prison, witness says"; *Vancouver Sun*, February 22, 1996, "Dosanjh murder trial investigated after jury-tampering complaint"; *Vancouver Sun*, February 26, 1998, "Bindy Johal to be tried on kidnapping charges"; *Vancouver Sun*, December 22, 1998, "Los Diablos became known as the East Indian Mafia in the '80s"; *Vancouver Sun*, August 5, 1999, "Gangsters killed after Harley delivery"; *Vancouver Province*, April 3, 2002, "Help us stop the murders, police tell Indo-Canadians"; *Vancouver Sun*, May 25, 2002, "The mythical 'Bindy,' cocaine dealer"; *Vancouver Sun*, December 16, 2002, "Task force launched to battle drug gangs"; *Vancouver Sun*, May 10, 2003, "Drugs, death and Indo-Canadians:

Series: Crime and Consequence”; *Vancouver Sun*, September 17, 2004, “He ran a death squad: Series: Inside Crime Inc.”; *Vancouver Sun*, September 18, 2004, “A history of organized crime in the Indo-Canadian community” *Vancouver Sun*, January 10, 2005, “B.C. gang task force recruiting 60 officers.”

Page 481

In a federal study ... compounds these underlying cultural causes. *Vancouver Sun*, May 3, 2004, “Survey cites culture clash for youth violence.”

A classified intelligence report ... Seattle, Portland, San Francisco, Chicago and New York.” *Washington Post*, May 13, 1973, “Illegal immigrants and drug smuggling.”

In 1974 ... more than sixty people were involved, according to the DEA. *New York Times*, November 21, 1974, “U.S. indictments here describe global narcotics smuggling ring”; Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit. 1975. *Second Report on Organized Crime in British Columbia*. Victoria, B.C.: Ministry of the Attorney General, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit, p. 70.

Pages 481-482

A month before Operation Sea Wall went down ... were charged with conspiracy to import heroin. Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit. 1975. *Second Report on Organized Crime in British Columbia*. Victoria, B.C.: Ministry of the Attorney General, Coordinated Law Enforcement Unit, p. 69.

Page 482

On June 27, 1976 ... was handed a 20-year term. *Vancouver Province*, January 12, 1978, “Jailed trafficker.”

In January of 1977 ... most influential heroin trafficking rings.” *Toronto Star*, January 22, 1977, “Global investigation destroys \$3 billion heroin conspiracy.”

By the end of the decade ... which are involved at the ‘importing’ level.” *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada*. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC. p. 12.

In 1983 ... capture a greater market share in the next few years.” *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada*. 1983. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1983*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 16.

A 1985 RCMP drug intelligence report estimated ... most of it still entering the country through Montreal. *Royal Canadian Mounted Police*. 1985. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1984/85*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, p. 4.

Before the Pizza Connection ... supplying 80 percent of the market. *Globe and Mail*, May 22, 1989, “Triad societies seeking control of heroin market, police say.”

Page 483

In 1985, 97 kilos was seized ... and seized 15 kilos of pure heroin. *New York Times*, March 15, 1988, “Top U.S. target in heroin trade seized at hotel”; United States Congress. Senate. Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of The Committee on Governmental Affairs United States Senate. 1992. *The New International Criminal and Asian Organized Crime*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, p. 53; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*.

Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 253-254; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, pp. 119-125.

In two related cases in 1986 ... which has ties to the Sung Yee On triad in Hong Kong. *Globe and Mail* November 21, 1986, "Wore girdle full of heroin, teen-ager gets 7-year term"; *Globe and Mail*, December 16, 1986, "Hong Kong gangs set up in Toronto."

Pages 483-484

In February of 1989 ... and Chan Hok Pang in Hong Kong. *New York Times*, February 22, 1989, "Heroin seizure at 3 Queens sites is called biggest U.S. drug raid"; Yves Lavigne. 1991. *Good Guy, Bad Guy: Drugs and the Changing Face of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Random House of Canada, pp. 121-123; Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, pp. 81-85; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 256-257.

Page 484

In a spinoff from the White Mare operation ... three hundred boxes containing umbrellas. *Globe and Mail*, May 22, 1989, "Triad societies seeking control of heroin market, police say"; Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p. 85; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 258-259.

Pages 484-485

The first public glimpse of this new era of people smuggling ... was collecting welfare while living in Toronto. *Toronto Star*, August 8, 1990, "Chinese criminals smuggled into Metro, police say"; *Toronto Star*, August 8, 1990, "Aliens told: Pay as you travel"; *Toronto Star*, August 11, 1990, "Five detained in illegal aliens case"; James Dubro. 1992. *Dragons of Crime: Inside the Asian Underworld*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 260.

Page 485

"escalate at a higher rate ... from the People's Republic of China." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1984. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1984*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

In December 1990 ... contract killing of a witness in a Toronto court case. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 43-44.

Intelligence assessments from the early 1990s ... they will follow their prey, especially to Canada." P.L. Appleton. 1990. *The Drug Invasion of Canada: Billion Dollar High*. Toronto: McGraw-Hill Ryerson, p.117; James Walsh. 1993. "Triads go global." *Time*. February 1, pp. 37-41.

As early as 1986 ... according to a *Globe and Mail* article. *Globe and Mail*, December 16, 1986, "Hong Kong gangs set up in Toronto."

Pages 485-486

In his 1992 testimony ... had already applied to migrate to Canada. United States Congress. Senate. Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of The Committee on Governmental Affairs United States Senate. 1992. *The New International Criminal and Asian Organized Crime*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, p. 53.

Page 486

A confidential immigration department report ... “has applied to immigrate to Southern Ontario as a restaurateur.” *Globe and Mail*, March 10, 1993, “Triad menace an iceberg, reports warn”; *Globe and Mail*, March 10, 1993, “Enforcer with record wants to go to B.C.”

In a 2001 report ... headquarters for ethnic Chinese criminal elements.” United States Drug Enforcement Administration. [no date]. *DEA State Fact Sheets*, www.dea.gov/pubs/state_factsheets.html

Pages 486-487

In December 1998 ... were smuggling illegal migrants into Canada. *Vancouver Province*, December 11, 1998, “Charged in heroin haul”; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 4-5.

Page 487

This heroin seizure was eclipsed less than a year later ... forfeit \$2.5 million in cash and other assets. *Globe and Mail*, September 6, 2000, “Drug haul biggest in Canadian history”; *National Post*, September 6, 2000, “Police uncover shipment of hidden heroin”; *Edmonton Journal*, June 1, 2002, “Woman gets 17 years for smuggling \$50M in heroin.”

According to the 2003 annual report of the CISC ... drug distribution networks to the U.S.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2003. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2003*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 7.

Pages 487-488

In its 1999 annual report ... that are investigated by the police.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 5.

Page 488

The large profits and low risks ... were found tending to the crops. *Toronto Star*, July 16, 2005, “Pot bust called one of biggest in Ontario”; *Globe and Mail*, August 1, 2005, “Lack of a tractor tips Ontario police to pot fields aplenty”; *Winnipeg Free Press*, September 9, 2005, “Grow op busts indicate farms are going to pot”; *Winnipeg Free Press*, September 15, 2005, “RCMP bust outdoor marijuana garden”; *Winnipeg Free Press*, September 16, 2005, “RCMP find huge pot gardens”; *Winnipeg Free Press*, September 17, 2005, “Police credit neighbours’ tips for pot busts.”

In September ... marijuana grow operations in central and western Canada. *Halifax Chronicle-Herald*, September 7, 2005, “Man charged with cultivating drugs following big raid in Nova Scotia”; *CTV News*, September 10, 2005, “Marijuana operation found in Adamsville”; *Montreal Gazette*, September 12, 2005, “N.B. Mounties seize 19,000 pot plants”; *Canadian Press*, September 14, 2005, “Police discover third marijuana field in New Brunswick in less than a week”; *Canadian Press*, September 15, 2005, “N.B. pot fields linked to Asian gangs”; *Canadian Press*, September 16 2005, “Green tide of grow-ops washes over Maritimes.”

“increasing distribution of high potency marijuana ... wholesale distributors of Canada-produced marijuana” in the United States. U.S. Department of Justice. 2006. *National Drug Threat Assessment*.

Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, National Drug Intelligence Center, p. 16; *Ottawa Citizen*, March 15, 2006, "U.S. report warns of Canadian marijuana, drug labs."

In September 2005 ... were linked to one Chinese organized crime group. *Vancouver Sun*, September 16, 2005, "Ecstasy lab chemicals enough to blow up a whole block"; *Vancouver Sun*, September 17, 2005, "RCMP raid second home ecstasy lab"; *Vancouver Province*, September 22, 2005, "Cops bust drug ring in Burnaby"; *Vancouver Province*, September 26, 2005, "Huge meth lab, found by chance, shut by police" *Vancouver Sun*, September 27, 2005, "Rural meth lab capable of producing 12 kg of the drug every 48 hours."

"Canada-based Asian criminal groups ... primary suppliers of MDMA to U.S. drug markets." United States Department of Justice. 2006. *National Drug Threat Assessment Report*. Washington, DC: U.S. Department of Justice, National Drug Intelligence Center, p. i; *Ottawa Citizen*, March 15, 2006, "U.S. report warns of Canadian marijuana, drug labs."

Page 489

One Canadian immigration official estimated ... never show up for their immigration hearing. *Edmonton Journal*, August 13, 1999, "Migrants on ships likely headed to U.S."

In December 1998 ... orchestrated thirty-three separate trips across the border. *Vancouver Province*, December 10, 1998, "St. Lawrence smuggling ring broken"; *Ottawa Citizen*, December 10, 1998, "City/Region"; *Montreal Gazette*, December 11, 1998, "Chinese alien smuggling ring busted in U.S."; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 8.

In the summer and fall of 1999 ... claimed refugee status once they were taken into custody. *Edmonton Journal*, August 13, 1999, "Migrants on ships likely headed to U.S."; *National Post*, September 1, 1999, "'Rustbucket' ship ferries 190 migrants from China."

As federal authorities tightened security ... and have since disappeared. *National Post*, November 23, 2005, "Gangs smuggle passengers on cruises."

Page 490

In September 1997 ... estimated to have made \$2 to \$3 million a year. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 3.

In April 2005 ... living off the avails of prostitution. *Vancouver Sun*, April 14, 2005, "B.C. man faces first human trafficking charge."

Pages 490-491

Despite the legalization of many forms of gambling ... were banned from Canadian casinos for two years. Peter Stock. 2001. "Where the easy money is: slapped on the wrist, loan sharks prove that casino crime can pay." pp. 26-27 in *Report Newsmagazine* (BC Edition). April 16, pp. 26-27.

Page 491

In 1998, BCB criminals ... wholesaled the notes to smaller criminal groups in the province. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 6.

In 1998, police dismantled ... more than \$16 million. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 3-4, 5; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1999. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1999*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 8.

In 2002 ... then sold on the street for between \$500 to \$1,000. *Canadian Press*, January 31, 2002, "Police say Calgary headquarters of counterfeit credit card operation"; *Calgary Herald*, February 1, 2002, "Police smash credit card ring: Calgary focus of massive investigation"; *Canadian Press*, July 3, 2002, "Twelve people charged in major fake credit card, drug smuggling ring."

Ontario and British Columbia continue to be the main bases ... has connections with the Big Circle Boys, the Hells Angels, and Indo-Canadian crime groups. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 4.

In its 2001 annual report ... attentions of rival gangs or law enforcement." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2001. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2001*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 19.

Page 492

In Alberta ... Thirty-five men and women were arrested in May 1999. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 35; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 22-23; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 4-5; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2001. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2001*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 21-22.

... more than 350 hard core Asian-based criminals ... during the first six months of 1997. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 6.

In 2000, the U.S. National Security Council stated ... between 50,000 and 100,000. United States. National Security Council. 2000. *International Crime Threat Assessment*. Washington, DC: United States. National Security Council, www.fas.org/irp/threat/pub45270chap3.html

Some Chinese criminals continue ... especially among ethnic Chinese living overseas. *Hong Kong Standard*, April 6, 2000, "Triads expand into new activities."

CHAPTER TWELVE

Page 495

It was as if God had decided ... where the limits of reality lay. Gabriel Garcia Marquez [Translated by Gregory Rabassa]. 1970. *Cien Anos De Soledad [One Hundred Years of Solitude]*. New York: Harper & Row, p. 230.

Pages 499-500

Beginning in the mid-1970s ... list Escobar as one of the ten richest men in the world. *St. Petersburg Times*, May 5, 2003, "Family business"; Jill Smolowe. 1989. "Death of a drug prince," *Time*. December 25, p. 26; Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, pp. 171-175; President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1986. *America's Habit. Drug Abuse, Drug Trafficking, & Organized Crime*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office; Guy Gugliotta and Jeff Leen. 1989. *Kings of Cocaine: Inside the Medellin Cartel: An Astonishing True Story of Murder, Money, and International Corruption*. New York: Simon and Schuster; Bruce Porter. 1993. *Blow: How a Smalltown Boy made \$100 Million with the Medellín Cocaine Cartel and Lost it all*. New York: HarperCollins; Pico Iyer. 1985. "Fighting the cocaine wars." *Time*, February 25, p. 26; *The Kingston Whig-Standard*, December 7, 1985, "Lady in the heat."

Page 500

Gilberto Rodriguez Orejuela ... electric bills and magazine subscriptions. Elizabeth Gleick. 1995. "Kingpin Checkmate." *Time*. June 19, p. 22.

"at the height of its power in the early 1990s ... economic and political conditions necessitated." Ron Chepesiuk. 2006 "The Fall of the Cali Cartel." *CrimeMagazine.com*. October 21, www.crimemagazine.com/06/calicartel,1021-6.htm

"Cali leaders ran an incredibly sophisticated ... production, transportation, financing, and communications." Drug Enforcement Administration. [no date]. DEA History Book, 1990-1994, www.usdoj.gov/dea/pubs/history/deahistory_05.htm

The ascendance of the Cali Cartel ... killed by the Colombian National Police in 1993. Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth Publishing; Guy Gugliotta and Jeff Leen. 1989. *Kings of Cocaine: Inside the Medellin Cartel: An Astonishing True Story of Murder, Money, and International Corruption*. New York: Simon and Schuster; Bruce Porter. 1993. *Blow: How a Smalltown Boy made \$100 Million with the Medellín Cocaine Cartel and Lost it all*. New York: HarperCollins; *Toronto Star*, April 17, 1988, "The man from Medellin."

The Ochoa brothers ... every month from 1997 to 1999. *United States Drug Enforcement Administration News Release*, May 30, 2003, "Fabio Ochoa Convicted on U.S. Drug Charges"; *New York Times*, August 27, 2003, "30-year term for drug leader."

With the implosion of the Medellin Cartel ... 90 percent of the drug sold in Europe. Elaine Shannon. 1991. pp. 29-33 in "New king of coke." *Time*. July 1: pp. 29-33.

Pages 500-501

In 1995, fifty-nine people ... forfeit a whopping \$2.1 billion in cash and assets. ... *Washington Post*, June 10, 1995, "Colombia arrests leader of top drug cartel"; *Miami Herald*, June 10, 1995, "Leader of Cali Cartel caught"; *South Florida Sun-Sentinel*, November 24, 2004, "Colombia drug kingpins to face trial in Miami"; Ron Chepesiuk, 2006, "The fall of the Cali Cartel" in *CrimeMagazine.com*, October 21, www.crimemagazine.com/06/calicartel,1021-6.htm

Page 501

“Colombian criminals found themselves in a prime location ... well experienced in smuggling all manner of goods.” Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 185.

Page 502

“He was to cocaine transportation ... meeting with George Jung in Toronto. *Toronto Star*, April 8, 1988, “Drug king held talks in Metro, trial told.”

Pages 502-503

“expertise of hundreds of specialists” ... some of the world’s top business schools. Carl Florez and Bernadette Boyce. 1990. “Colombian organized crime.” pp. 81-88 in *Police Studies*. Vol. 13, p. 82; *Christian Science Monitor*, February 8, 1996, “Too big for Bogota, now cartel is eyeing Brazil.”

Page 503

The Medellin cartel was the first foreign drug trafficking entity ... proper security precautions were followed. United States Comptroller General. 1989. *Nontraditional Organized Crime: Law Enforcement Officials Perspectives on Five Criminal Groups*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 13-14.

“determine from local underworld players ... corruption among police and the judiciary.” Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 187.

Law enforcement agencies had few opportunities ... the operations of the other cells would not be endangered. Howard Abadinsky. 1990. *Organized Crime*. New York: Wadsworth, p. 236; United States President’s Commission on Organized Crime. 1984. *Organized Crime and Cocaine*. Washington, DC: United States Government Printing Office, p. 562; United States Comptroller General. 1989. *Nontraditional Organized Crime: Law Enforcement Officials Perspectives on Five Criminal Groups*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, pp. 13-14; Elaine Shannon. 1991. “New king of coke.” *Time*. July 1: pp. 29-33.

“The drug lords have deployed advanced communications ... the insulated bales of cocaine are stashed.” Paul Kaihla. 2002. “The technology secrets of Cocaine Inc.,” www.business2.com

Technology was also central to the Cali Cartel’s ... to identify potential informants within the cartel. Ron Chepesiuk. 2006 “The fall of the Cali Cartel.” *CrimeMagazine.com*. October 21, www.crimemagazine.com/06/calicartel.1021-6.htm

Page 504

For years, the Cali Cartel leaders ... the March 1984 raid on the Tranquilandia. Pico Iyer. 1985. “Fighting the cocaine wars.” *Time*. February 25, p. 26; Brian Bergman. 1995. “Cocaine crackdown.” P. 34 in *Maclean’s*, July 19, p. 34; *The Kingston Whig-Standard*, December 7, 1985, “Lady in the heat.”

In retaliation, on April 30, 1984 ... sixty of Escobar’s relatives and associates. Elizabeth Gleick. 1995. “Kingpin checkmate.” *Time*. June 19, p. 32.

“One of the most sinister ... are the so-called Colombian Cowboys.” *Toronto Star*, March 4, 1984, “How the gangs carve up Metro’s crime territory.”

On February 22, 1974 ... a shipment of 100 kilos of coke to Canada. Nicaso, Antonio and Lee Lamothe. 1995. *The Global Mafia. The New World Order of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, pp. 164-165.

In July of 1974 ... and then to Jamaica, before landing in Toronto. *Globe and Mail*, May 19, 1975, “Cocaine: The latest ‘in’ drug.”

Pages 504-505

A month later ... who admitted to smuggling the drugs across the border. *Globe and Mail*, August 17, 1974, “Cocaine ring cracked through phony money.”

Page 505

“Cocaine trafficking and its use is increasing ... for that one-month period.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1979. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1979*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 15.

For the first six months of 1978 ... with a suitcase full of cash posted his bail. *Toronto Star*, July 9, 1978, “The drug stoppers: They make a major bust every 2 days at airport.”

In February 1981 ... who the RCMP said headed the group. *Globe and Mail*, February 28, 1981, “Police seize \$50 million in cocaine”; *Toronto Star*, March 1, 1981 “Cocaine bust smashed billion dollar industry.”

In 1984... ultimately destined for distribution in Toronto. *Toronto Star*, March 3, 1984, “Metro’s gangs battle for supremacy.”

A large portion of a massive ... was also earmarked for Toronto. Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p. 130.

In May 1979 ... twenty-two tons were seized off the coast of Nova Scotia. *Toronto Star*, August 27, 1981, “Illegal drugs a major industry policy chiefs told”; *Calgary Herald*, May 24, 1989, “East Coast a gateway for smugglers.”

Pages 505-506

... “prominently in the cocaine market in Canada in 1984 ... smuggling the contraband in a legitimate cargo.” Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1985. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1984/85*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, pp. 6, 46.

Page 506

One shipment that arrived at Montreal in October 1974 ... help of a secretary to the President of Bolivia. *Globe and Mail*, May 19, 1975, “Cocaine: The latest ‘in’ drug.”

The Montreal area was also the location ... coca paste in Latin American countries. Royal Canadian Mounted Police. 1985. *RCMP National Drug Intelligence Estimate 1984/85*. Ottawa, ON: RCMP, pp. 6-7, 33.

Pages 506-507

The first lab was discovered by the RCMP drug squad ... along with Frank Cotroni and his son, Frank Jr. *Montreal Gazette*, April 27, 1985, "Mounties raid cocaine lab; Seize \$20 million worth, hold Montreal lawyer, 4 others"; *Montreal Gazette*, April 30, 1985, "Drug-bust hearing tomorrow," *Montreal Gazette*, October 22, 1985, "Brothers face drug charges"; *Montreal Gazette*, November 1, 1985, "City lawyer participated in cocaine lab, court told"; *Montreal Gazette*, February 1, 1986, "Montreal lawyer gets 14 1/2-years in cocaine case"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 3, 1987, "Peruvian set for drug trial in Montreal flees Dutch."

Page 507

"Millions of dollars a week ... cocaine coming from Canada to the U.S." *Montreal Gazette*, September 7, 1989, "Canada is major conduit for drugs, U.S. official says."

Two months before these statements were made ... incoming planes and ships suspected of carrying drugs. *Winnipeg Free Press*, November 15, 1989, "Canada open to cocaine flights, Mountie says."

... "air force of cocaine" ... *Toronto Star*, September 15, 1989, "Canadian pilot turned informant betrayed Colombia drug barons."

Behind the conspiracy was Alejandro Diego Vasquez Caycedo ... to smuggle thousands of kilos of cocaine into Canada. Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia's Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 18, 68.

Pages 507-508

Jaworski's move to the big time of cocaine smuggling ... delivered by air directly from Colombia to Canada. Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia's Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 103-104.

Page 508

To this end ... carrying up to 600 kilos of coke. Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia's Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 116-117.

"The Pope did so ... You know I've seen it," Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia's Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, p. 128.

On February 24, 1989 ... to successfully purchase the landing strip. *Toronto Star*, September 15, 1989, "Canadian pilot turned informant betrayed Colombia drug barons."

Pages 508-509

In the meantime Caycedo ... and another 25 was slated for distribution in Montreal. *Globe and Mail*, April 8, 1989, "RCMP in Montreal seize 500 kilograms of cocaine from Colombia"; *Montreal Gazette*, August 31, 1989, "Pilot arrested in conspiracy to fly cocaine into Canada"; Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia's Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 148-149.

... “airplane had been on a direct flight from Colombia ... property of the Medellin cartel, Medellin Colombia.” Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 17.

Despite this near miss ... the intended recipients of the cocaine in Montreal. *Globe and Mail*, April 8, 1989, “RCMP in Montreal seize 500 kilograms of cocaine from Colombia”; *Toronto Star*, September 22, 1989, “U.S. says Cubans involved in N.B. jail-break attempt”; *Toronto Star*, September 15, 1989, “Canadian pilot turned informant betrayed Colombia drug barons”; Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia’s Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, p. 159; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 17-20.

On April 4, Jaworski called Caycedo ... who were to split the cocaine. *Globe and Mail*, April 8, 1989, “RCMP in Montreal seize 500 kilograms of cocaine from Colombia”; Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia’s Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 173-174, 183-184.

In August of that year ... conspiracy to import cocaine into Canada. *Montreal Gazette*, August 31, 1989, “Pilot arrested in conspiracy to fly cocaine into Canada”; *Fredericton Daily Gleaner*, August 23, 1989, “Colombian police arrest five assassination suspects.”

Pages 509-510

As Peter Edwards describes ... stretching as far away as Sweden.” Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia’s Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 198-199.

In the summer of 1989 ... developing an escape plan. *Toronto Star*, September 22, 1989, “U.S. says Cubans involved in N.B. jail-break attempt.”

But while they were in Edmundston ... who passed the tip along to the local police. Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia’s Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, p. 202.

Pages 510-511

The Edmundston City Police responded and ... returning of same, transportation, etc. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 17-20.

Page 511

Court appearances by the two pilots ... between nine and ten years imprisonment. *Toronto Star*, September 15, 1989, “Drug hit-squad feared, gunmen arrested in N.B.”; *Globe and Mail*, September 18, 1989, “RCMP allege gang conspired to spring Colombians in N.B.”; *Toronto Star*, September 16, 1989, “Three more sought in drug ‘hit squad’ case.”

Through their busts and ongoing intelligence gathering ... on the streets of Montreal in the early 1980s.” Peter Edwards. 1991. *The Big Sting. The True Story of the Canadian Who Betrayed Colombia’s Drug Barons*. Toronto: Key Porter, pp. 175-176.

Despite the success of Operation Overstep ... to Montreal, Toronto, and New York. *Toronto Star*, March 12, 1991, “3 in Metro charged over cocaine airlift from South America.”

In May 1991... and in 1996, sentenced to twenty-one years. *Toronto Star*, May 1, 1991, “Police seize record haul of cocaine hidden with hammocks at Mirabel”; *Montreal Gazette*, May 28, 2002, “Court set to cap huge coke-smuggle saga”; *Halifax Daily News*, May 29, 2002, “Judge rules Quebec man must complete his 20-year sentence”; *Montreal Gazette*, May 10, 2001, “Judge will be a prisoner.”

Pages 511-512

In November 1992 ... a false identity to cash a cheque in Montreal. *Toronto Star*, November 19, 1992, “Air chase hauls in \$1 billion in cocaine”; *Toronto Star*, November 21, 1992, “Suspects moved to secret site”; *Toronto Star*, November 21, 1992, “Raid shuts down high-tech lab”; *Montreal Gazette*, July 10, 2001, “Cowboy roams free again: Convict nabbed in \$1-billion drug bust is left unguarded and hoofs it”; *Montreal Gazette*, October 1, 2002, “‘Cowboy’ pilot pays with 4 more months after second jail escape.”

Page 512

In February 1994 ... Nine people from Quebec, New Brunswick, and Italy were arrested. *Toronto Star*, February 24, 1994, “5.1 tonnes of drugs seized in Canada’s biggest coke bust”; *Globe and Mail*, February 25, 1994, “Drug bust full of surprises for both smugglers, RCMP Cocaine runners make daring bid off N.S.”; *Halifax Daily News*, February 25, 1994, “Mounties searching ship for more coke in huge bust.”

Despite the recent massive seizures ... cocaine trafficking organizations both in Canada and abroad.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1996. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1996*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 17.

“a well organized and insulated network ... directed by interests in Colombia.” *Globe and Mail*, April 8, 1989, “RCMP in Montreal seize 500 kilograms of cocaine from Colombia.”

Pages 512-513

After a year-long investigation ... disbarred from the Law Society of Upper Canada. *Toronto Star*, October 28, 1989, “Lawyer admits trafficking role in Colombia-based cocaine ring”; *Toronto Star*, October 24, 1989, “Cocaine ‘kingpin’ sentenced to 13 years”; *Toronto Star*, November 15, 1989, “Guilty drug lords still hold millions in Metro property”; *Toronto Star*, December 15, 1989, “Ex-lawyer jailed 12 1/2 years over drugs.”

Page 513

The Amigo squad first learned ... he was arrested by a dozen undercover police officers. *Toronto Star*, December 10, 1989, “A cool game of cocaine poker”; *Globe and Mail*, February 2, 1988, “Firearms, \$100,000 also found Police raid nets \$2 million in drugs.”

One offshoot of Amigo ... \$100,900 in Canadian and American currency. *Toronto Star*, December 10, 1989, “Police arrest 25 after drug probe.”

In December ... was destined for Montreal and Toronto. *Globe and Mail*, December 9, 1989, "Toronto-area war on drugs includes seizure of tonne of cocaine."

Pages 513-514

As part of this investigation ... and received twelve and fourteen and a half years respectively. *Toronto Star*, September 16, 1990, "Elaborate police operation sniffs out cocaine smugglers"; *Toronto Star*, September 16, 1990, "Informer on run after blowing whistle on deal."

Page 514

In "Project Sombra" ... over the course of three years. *Toronto Star*, December 4, 1990, "\$20 million in cocaine seized in police probe."

During the period that Amigo ... in some cases by as much as 25%." Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 64-65.

According to a 1989 *Toronto Star* article ... mixing it with water and baking soda." *Toronto Star*, September 6, 1989, "Colombian drug connection entrenched in Metro."

The cartel managers and employees ... buy modest homes and drive compact cars. Elda Hauschildt. 1988. "Colombian Mafia 'biggest crime threat' here." *The Journal (Addiction Research Foundation)*. Vol. 17, No. 8, August 1, p. 5; *Toronto Star*, September 16, 1989, "Drug dealers' deadly code keeps them from talking."

In his 1989 book *Merchants of Misery*, Victor Malarek ... considered 'untouchable' by law enforcement agencies." Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p.126.

Bernardo Arcila was also ... He grew the Canadian market by leaps and bounds." Paul Kaihla. 1995. "The Cocaine king." pp. 28-33 in *Maclean's*, July 10, pp. 28-33.

Pages 514-515

According to Victor Malarek ... they are linked to the Medellin cartel." Victor Malarek. 1989. *Merchants of Misery*. Toronto: Macmillan of Canada, p.125.

Page 515

Arcila came to Canada from his native Colombia in 1972 ... because he was such a lucrative customer. Paul Kaihla. 1995. "The Cocaine king." pp. 28-33 in *Maclean's*. July 10, pp. 28-33; *Toronto Star*, November 2, 1994, "It was an offer he couldn't refuse."

Pages 515-516

By 1986 ... He then fled back to Colombia. *Toronto Star*, January 1, 1990, "Quiet 'Mr. Big' ran drug empire from bookstore, police charge."

Page 516

Upon his departure ... between 5,800 and 12,000 kilos. Paul Kaihla. 1995. "The Cocaine king." pp. 28-33 in *Maclean's*. July 10, pp. 28-33; *Toronto Star*, November 8, 1991, "Coke ring smuggled 5,800 kilos, police say."

Their partnership ended in 1991 ... received as a first instalment from the sale. *Toronto Star*, November 8, 1991, "Coke ring smuggled 5,800 kilos, police say"; *Toronto Star*, October 23, 1993, "Mississauga lawyer is jailed six years for drug trafficking."

In addition to his drug dealing ... by two Metro police officers in September 1993. *Toronto Star*, September 30, 1993, "Key suspect in drug ring extradited from Italy"; *Toronto Star*, October 23, 1993, "Mississauga lawyer is jailed six years for drug trafficking"; *Globe and Mail*, April 19, 1995, "Court reduces sentences of three drug importers."

In the years before he fled Canada ... that were used in part to launder drug money. Paul Kaihla. 1995. "The Cocaine king." pp. 28-33 in *Maclean's*. July 10, pp. 28-33.

Diego Serrano not only lifted himself out of debt ... housed his personal \$5 million penthouse suite. *Toronto Star*, September 30, 1993, "Key suspect in drug ring extradited from Italy."

Wilson Castro owned fourteen houses ... which was valued at \$1.1 million in 1989. *Toronto Star*, November 15, 1989, "Guilty drug lords still hold millions in Metro property"; *Toronto Star*, April 27, 1991, "Properties linked to drug ring."

Page 517

In her 1994 book *Thieves' World*, Claire Sterling ... on behalf of Pablo Escobar. Claire Sterling. 1994. *Thieves' World: The Threat of the New Global Network of Organized Crime*. New York: Simon & Shuster, p. 170.

In the early 1980s, Luis Pinto ... at least \$400,000 in the account was drug money. *Globe and Mail*, February 28, 1985, "Canada, U.S. Agree to Treaty on Crime Probes"; *Toronto Star*. January 1, 1990, "New law's long arm seizes suspects' assets." Using the *Criminal Code*, the RCMP obtained a warrant to seize the funds, but was thwarted by bank officials who claimed that money on deposit - represented by a credit in a bank account - was an intangible asset, and cannot be seized. The RCMP forced the issue all the way to the Supreme Court, which in May 1986, upheld earlier rulings by the Quebec Superior Court and the Quebec Court of Appeal, both of which agreed that bank credits are not tangible assets and therefore cannot be seized. The ruling led to new federal legislation in Canada dedicated solely to confiscating the proceeds of crime, including electronic bank credits.

On May 11, 1989 ... largest investigation into money laundering in American history. *Toronto Star*, March 19 1989, "U.S. smashes drug money laundering ring"; *Globe and Mail*, May 12, 1989, "Bank's frozen account tied to drug proceeds"; *Washington Post*, August 15, 1989, "U.S. to pay nations for aid in drug case."

When the RCMP Proceeds of Crime Unit ... denominations of Canadian and American currency. *Montreal Gazette*, October 16, 1994, "RCMP traces cash in huge money-laundering case"; *Montreal Gazette*, June 30, 1995, "Lawyer handed 13-year prison sentence for overseeing money-laundering scheme"; *Globe and Mail*, June 30, 1995, "Lawyer jailed for 13 years."

In his 1999 book on organized crime ... counts of money laundering and drug trafficking offences. Jeffrey Robinson. 1999. *The Merger: How Organized Crime Is Taking Over Canada and the World*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 87.

Lagana's involvement with Cantieri ... at two hundred different banks. Jeffrey Robinson. 1999. *The Merger: How Organized Crime Is Taking Over Canada and the World*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 86-87.

Pages 517-518

Cantieri was so trusting of the (undercover) staff at CIIM ... where it was seized. *Vancouver Sun*, September 6, 1994, "Following the money trail: New law and sting operation help RCMP seize drug profits."

Page 518

Despite the successful prosecutions ... more than \$94.7 million in drug money to Colombia in 1992 and 1993. *Ottawa Citizen*, June 11, 1998, "RCMP's sting aided drug lords"; *Ottawa Citizen*, June 13, 1998, "Government defies court order to open files on 'illegal' drug sting"; *Ottawa Citizen*, June 12, 1998, "RCMP sting sparks call for inquiry"; *Ottawa Citizen*, June 14, 1998, "Mounties didn't have government's OK for covert drug sting."

One of the most high profile cases of police corruption ... failed to prove its case against their former employee. *Toronto Star*, January 14, 1999, "Leite met drug dealers, RCMP says"; *Toronto Star*, July 5, 1991, "Drug squad officer faxed resignation amid RCMP probe"; *Toronto Star*, December 2, 1998, "Ex-Mountie on the run arrested in Portugal"; *Toronto Star*, December 6, 1998, "Ex-Mountie's low profile hid life on the run"; *Toronto Star*, January 20, 1999, "Former Mountie won't do time for corruption."

Pages 518-519

Between 1997 and 2000 ... were paid up to \$10,000 for each cocaine-filled bag removed from a flight. *Canadian Press*, January 13, 2000, "Airport manager arrested in drug probe"; *Globe and Mail*, January 14, 2000, "U.S. alleges cocaine sold at Pearson Airport"; *Toronto Sun* January 14, 2000, "Sky the limit for air woes fight against corruption at Pearson."

Page 519

On January 12, 2000, Daniele Cappa ... who sold the coke to distributors in Metro Toronto. *Globe and Mail*, December 18, 2003, "Drug rings pierce airport security"; *Globe and Mail*, December 20, 2003, "Former Pearson manager's sentencing delayed."

In 2004, the RCMP investigated Steven Young ... bypass customs and other security checkpoints. *Canadian Press*, February 12, 2004, "Montreal airport employee charged with cocaine smuggling at Toronto airport."

By the mid-1990s ... Colombian criminal organizations are present and active in Canada." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1996. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1996*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 17.

One of the most powerful Cali cartel bosses ... imports and traffics large quantities of cocaine in Canada.” *Montreal Gazette*, December 3, 1990, “Cocaine found in bowling balls: eight people to seek bail today”; *Montreal Gazette*, July 31, 1993, “RCMP had a tail on Leite.”

Pages 519-520

In 1994, Barbosa was implicated ... where she served time with Canada’s most notorious female inmate, Karla Homolka. *Montreal Gazette*, February 11, 1994, “SQ helps crack U.S. drug ring”; *Vancouver Sun*, February 12, 1994, “Quebecers posing as tourists moved cocaine worth \$1 billion.”

Page 520

In Ontario, “Operation Opbar” ... smuggling ton of cocaine on a weekly basis into Canada. *Toronto Star*, October 17, 1997, “\$45 million in cocaine seized”; *St. Catharines Standard*, August 23, 1999, “RCMP most wanted.”

In September 1995 ... the Hells Angels and the Colombians in Vancouver.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1997. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1997*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 17.

Pages 520-522

Information that led to this seizure ... confessing that he had been hired by Moyes. Paul Kaihla. 1997. “Murder mysteries.” pp. 16-21 in *Maclean’s*. March 31, pp. 16-21; *Toronto Star*, June 6, 1996, “10 held in giant cocaine bust”; *Vancouver Sun*, June 6, 1996, “\$40-million cocaine cache found in Colombian pots, pans”; *Vancouver Province*., June 6, 1996, “Coke shipment goes bottoms up: Huge haul extricated from pots and pans”; *Vancouver Province*, December 12, 1997, “Alleged hitman nabbed in killings”; *Vancouver Province*, December 29, 1997, “Accused hitman quizzed in bust”; *Vancouver Sun*, February 5, 2005, “Killer gets life for ‘acts of evil’”; *Vancouver Province*, November 12, 2006, “Man twice accused of hiring hit men acquitted.”

Page 522

“the conventional understanding of Colombian trafficking organizations ... not dependent on a rigid hierarchy in order to function.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1996 *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1996*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 16-17.

“are associated with specific groups in Colombia ... Italian-based criminal organizations, are often developed.” Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1997 *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1997*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 16.

In July 2002 ... to a remote beach of the island. *Canadian Press*, July 5, 2002, “Kingston , Ont., police, RCMP and international cops make big drug busts”; *Halifax Chronicle-Herald*, July 15, 2002, “Police made \$160-million coke bust on eastern coast of Cape Breton – RCMP.”

In May 2003 ... through Vancouver using a large yacht. *RCMP Press Release*, May 21, 2003, “High-seas takedown nets 1.5 tons cocaine and five local arrests.”

Pages 522-523

On July 6, 2004 ... nine people were arrested. *RCMP “C” Division (Quebec) News Release*, July 6, 2004, “International cocaine smuggling ring dismantled by the RCMP.”

Page 523

On January 22, 2005 ... aboard an aircraft coming from Haiti. *Canada NewsWire*, January 26, 2005, "Seizure of 218 kilos of cocaine at Pierre-Elliott-Trudeau International Airport."

In July of the same year ... the Spanish Interior Ministry said in a statement. *Calgary Herald*, September 9, 2005, "Vancouver men arrested in huge bust"; *Cape Breton Post*, September 10, 2005, "Man charged in drug bust a 'high roller,' friend says"; *RCMP News Release*, October 11, 2005, "International Cocaine Trafficking Organization Dismantled in Spain"; *Globe and Mail*, October 11, 2005, "Canadians arrested with tonne of cocaine."

In November 2005 ... and no arrests were made. *Montreal Gazette*, April 1, 2006, "Tracking cocaine in a can."

In September of 2006 ... from a mother ship that had set sail from South America. *Montreal Gazette*, October 1, 2006, "Drug bust nets four Canadians."

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Page 525

In 1986 ... and received heavy jail sentences. *New York Times*, January 14, 1987, "Judge sentences 8 Mafia leaders to prison terms"; James Jacobs, Christopher Panarella, and Jay Worthington. 1994. *Busting the Mob: United States v. Cosa Nostra*. New York: New York University Press; Howard Abadinsky. 2003. *Organized Crime*. Belmont, CA: Thomson Wadsworth, pp. 321-322.

Page 526

The children of immigrants ... failed to show the respect of old 'mustached Petes' demanded." Jean-Pierre Charbonneau. 1975. *The Canadian Connection*. Ottawa, ON: Optimum Publishing, p. 294.

The American Mafia ... where no gangster holds himself above such work." *Toronto Star*, September 5, 1972, "Problems of the Mafia's generation gap."

"The Sicilian Mafia is the newest organization ... In this area they are definitely dominant." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1984. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1984*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 6.

Pages 526-527

FBI documents show that when Cotroni was convicted ... Indelicato was murdered in May of 1981. Freedom of Information Request (FOIPA) No. 1032362-000 /190- to the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation, Subject: Frank Cotroni. FBI correspondence, transcripts, and reports dated March 23, 1979, March 30, 1979, April 4, 1979, January 10, 1985, March 22, 1985, April 22 1985.

Page 527

As his biographer Peter Edwards wrote ... his New York lawyer John Iannuzzi in tow.” Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 169.

Cotroni first met Réal Simard ... Sicilian wing of the Montreal Mafia. Réal Simard and Michel Vastel [Translated by David Homel]. 1988. *The Nephew: The Making of a Mafia Hitman*. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall Canada, pp. 91-93,144.

Page 528

“would serve as a calling card of sorts ... he was back on the streets and in a serious mood.” Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 174.

On June 18, 1981 ... but all were released in a matter of hours. Réal Simard and Michel Vastel [Translated by David Homel]. 1988. *The Nephew: The Making of a Mafia Hitman*. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall Canada, pp. 136-138.

Cotroni’s killing spree did not end with Montegano ... involving Sicilian heroin producers and American Mafia distributors.) *New York Times*, November 5, 1984, “Ex-Palermo mayor arrested”; *Globe and Mail*, November 22, 1984, “Canadian links ended in arrest”; Réal Simard and Michel Vastel [Translated by David Homel]. 1988. *The Nephew: The Making of a Mafia Hitman*. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall Canada, pp. 138-139; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 178-180.

American law enforcement agencies were also monitoring ... that was due to arrive on July 26, 1982. Freedom of Information Request (FOIPA) No. 1032362-000 / 190- to the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation, Subject: Frank Cotroni. FBI correspondence, transcripts and reports dated December 29 1981, January 12, 1982, May 17, 1982, June 14, 1982, and July 2, 1982.

Page 529

After being given the green light ... when it came to making money from clubs.” Réal Simard and Michel Vastel [Translated by David Homel]. 1988. *The Nephew: The Making of a Mafia Hitman*. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall Canada, p. 5.

The enterprise was so successful ... police referred to as the Siderno Group. Freedom of Information Request (FOIPA) No. 1032362-000 / 190- to the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation, Subject: Frank Cotroni. FBI memo dated April 28, 1982; Réal Simard and Michel Vastel [Translated by David Homel]. 1988. *The Nephew: The Making of a Mafia Hitman*. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall Canada, pp. 1-22; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, pp. 183-185.

While Toronto police were tailing Cotroni ... tens of thousands in cash from his co-defendants as payment. Freedom of Information Request (FOIPA) No. 1032362-000 /190- to the U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation, Subject: Frank Cotroni. FBI correspondence, transcripts and reports dated December 29, 1941, January 12, 1982, May 17, 1982, June 14 1982, and July 2, 1982; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada’s Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 203.

Pages 529-530

After being picked up in Canada ... implicated his accomplices and co-conspirators, including Frank Cotroni. *Toronto Star*, March 27, 1988, "Hitmen's victim sensed trouble"; *Globe and Mail*, August 29, 1988, "Deadly nephew"; Réal Simard and Michel Vastel [Translated by David Homel]. 1988. *The Nephew: The Making of a Mafia Hitman*. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall Canada, pp. 32-36, 158.

Pages 530-531

Despite a contract being placed on his head ... had ever been convicted in Canada. *Montreal Gazette*, January 16, 1988, "Cotroni given three-year term."

Page 531

In March 1988 ... his application for parole in 2005 and again in 2006 were both turned down. *Calgary Herald*, September 8, 1983, "Suspected mobster granted bail pending extradition hearing"; *Winnipeg Free Press*, August 22, 1986, "Cotroni wins battle"; *Montreal Gazette*, December 9, 1987, "Cotronis admit guilt in slaying"; *Montreal Gazette*, October 20, 2004, "Professional hit man betrayed the mob world he once belonged to"; *Montreal Gazette*, October 20, 2006, "Hit man's parole request denied."

In 1983, the Florida Governor's Council on Organized Crime ... the guns are then used in robberies and murders." President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1986. *The Impact: Organized Crime Today. Report to the President and the Attorney General*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, April, pp. 126-128.

Speaking with the media in 1983 ... more secretive and that is a Swiss banker. *Globe and Mail*, October 22, 1983, "Canadian mob war is feared in Florida."

Pages 531-532

Canadian criminals were blending in ... the Montreal Mafia or the Dubois Brothers' gang. President's Commission on Organized Crime. 1986. *The Impact: Organized Crime Today. Report to the President and the Attorney General*. Washington, DC: U.S. Government Printing Office, April, pp. 126-128; *Globe and Mail*, October 22, 1983, "Canadian mob war is feared in Florida"; *New York Times*, January 27, 1984, "Canadian gangs said to seize major role in Florida rackets."

Page 532

Among the Quebecers arrested in Florida ... began to take an interest in his local activities. Quebec Police Commission on Organized Crime. 1977. *Organized Crime and the World of Business*. Montreal: Québec: Editeur officiel du Québec, p. 73.

Notwithstanding their semi-legitimate property ... a DEA official called Canada "the Colombia of Quaaludes." *Toronto Star*, July 22, 1983, "Canadian gangster arrested as U.S. police smash drug ring"; *Globe and Mail*, July 22, 1983, "Obront held in U.S. on drug-ring charges"; *Toronto Star*, July 29, 1984, "Quebec mobsters jailed by Florida for lengthy terms"; *Globe and Mail*, March 18, 1987, "Quebeckers held on drug charges"; *Winnipeg Free Press*, March 19, 1987, "U.S. official calls Canada 'Colombia of Quaaludes'"; *Globe and Mail*, March 19, 1987, "Canada cited as Colombia of counterfeit Quaaludes"; Dan Burke. 1987. "Crackdown on the Montreal (narcotics) connection." *Macleans*. April 6, p. 45; Peter Edwards. 1990. *Blood Brothers: How Canada's Most Powerful Mafia Family Runs Its Business*. Toronto: McClelland-Bantam, p. 204.

“epitome of the modern global gangster” Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 44.

Pages 532-533

Nicolò Rizzuto, the Sicilian-born maverick ... could hold its own in any underworld on any continent.” Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 19-20; Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 47; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 208.

Page 533

“sophisticated structure of this crime group ... ensuring maximum profit.” Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 20.

Pages 533-534

Under Rizzuto, many drug shipments ... during the 1970s to Lebanon to organize hash shipments with senior Lebanese officials. *Montreal Gazette*, May 28, 1985, “7 more charged in drug bust”; *Toronto Star*, October 27, 1986, “Long unguarded coast makes Nova Scotia drug runner’s paradise”; *Windsor Star*, December 3, 1986, “Police shortage heightens Nova Scotia drug epidemic”; *Montreal Gazette*, February 5, 1989, “Death Merchants: Montreal connection takes arms to Lebanon, drugs to Canada.”

Page 534

In early December 1987 ... especially when that word is acquittal.” *Montreal Gazette*, December 2, 1987, “Montrealers arrested in Newfoundland drug bust”; *Montreal Gazette*, February 5, 1989, “Death Merchants: Montreal connection takes arms to Lebanon, drugs to Canada”; *Montreal Gazette*, August 31, 1989, “Informer’s claim of hush money not confirmed – prosecutor”; *Montreal Gazette*, December 19, 1989, “Rizzuto acquitted”; *National Post*, February 26 2001, “The man they call the Canadian Godfather”; Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 41; Quebec Police Commission. 1977. *Report of the Commission on Organized Crime and Recommendations. The Fight Against Organized Crime*. September, pp. 96-97; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 177-180.

Pages 534-535

Desjardins and Rizzuto ... were left untouched due to a lack of evidence. *Montreal Gazette*, October 26, 1994, “Mafia ‘right-hand man’ jailed”; *Montreal Gazette*, June 15, 2004, “Prison term almost up for mobster”; Paul Cherry. 2005. *The Biker Trials: Bringing Down the Hells Angels*. Montreal: ECW Press, pp. 47-51.

Page 535

Vito’s father did not seem to share his son’s luck ... took \$800,000 to Venezuela in 1993 to buy Nick’s release. *Toronto Star*, February 14, 1988, “Ex-Metro man facing drug charges after Venezuelan cocaine-

ring bust”; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 169.

One observer estimated that Lagana and his associates laundered a staggering \$91 million. Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 220.

Page 535-536

Born in the early 1940s ... a Crown prosecutor told the media. *Montreal Gazette*, October 16, 1994, “RCMP traces cash in huge money-laundering case”; *Montreal Gazette*, June 30, 1995, “Lawyer handed 13-year prison sentence for overseeing money laundering scheme”; *Montreal Gazette*, March 14, 1996, “Di Maulo pleads guilty”; *Montreal Gazette*, March 21, 1996, “Tozzi gets 10-year term”; *Montreal Gazette*, May 23, 1997, “Two friends of mobster found guilty”; *National Post*, February 26, 2001, “The Man they Call the Canadian Godfather”; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1998. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1998*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 10-12.

Page 536

“What’s organized crime? Listen, I’m 62 and I’m tired and I have to crawl out of bed every morning.” *Globe and Mail*, November 28, 1986, “The Enforcer is powerful. Hamilton mobster Johnny Pops muscling his way into Toronto’s underworld?”

Pages 536-537

When Joseph Todaro became the boss ... pay the more than \$100,000 he owed Papalia. *Globe and Mail*, November 28, 1986, “The Enforcer is powerful. Hamilton mobster Johnny Pops muscling his way into Toronto’s underworld?”; Reginald King. [no date]. *Traditional Organized Crime*. [unpublished]; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 7-8.

Page 538

Papalia’s efforts to control the gambling halls ... underground gambling and loansharking operations in the Niagara Region. *Hamilton Spectator*, July 25, 1997, “Family man ‘pretty tough’ on people who owed money”; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny “Pops” Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 249-250.

Pages 537-538

Weighing in at around 260 pounds ... playing with his cigarette lighter at the time. *Toronto Star*, September 13, 1996, “Mob member’s killing no shock to associates”; Peter Edwards and Michel Auger. 2004. *The Encyclopedia of Canadian Organized Crime*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, pp. 152-153.

Page 538

In 1985 ... I don’t like their restaurants, I don’t like their food.” *Toronto Star*, December 18, 1985, “10 arrested for extortion include ex-union official”; *Globe and Mail*, November 28, 1986, “The Enforcer is powerful. Hamilton mobster Johnny Pops muscling his way into Toronto’s underworld?”; *St. Catharines Standard*, July 25, 1997, “Murdered Falls man was top Mafia figure.”

In 1989 ... large sums of money were being demanded from them. *Hamilton Spectator*, September 8, 1990, "Mob Probe: Hamilton gangsters linked to 2 shootings"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 250.

When Barillaro was hauled before the court ... under the sphere of John Papalia." *Hamilton Spectator*, July 25, 1997, "Mob murder linked to Papalia empire."

By 1992, the Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police ... and organized crime groups in Ontario." Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1992. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1992*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, pp. 19.

In addition to the Cosa Nostra's Canadian contingent ... in the London, Hamilton, Ottawa and Toronto area." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1985. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1985*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 7.

Page 539

A 1990 report by the Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police ... Toronto, New York and Italy," according to the report. Canadian Association of Chiefs of Police. 1990. *Organized Crime Committee Report, 1990*. Ottawa, ON: CACP, p. 40.

Indeed, the Calabrian Mafia in Canada ... drug trafficking by 'Ndrangheta clans. *Toronto Star*, March 1, 1989, "Toronto man among 8 charged after international drug probe"; *Financial Post*, February 1, 1992, "Why the Mob loves Canada."

In 1985, Constable Giovanni Persichetti ... received minimal sentences as a result. *Winnipeg Free Press*, March 11, 1988, "Court views Mafia ritual tape"; *Globe and Mail*, September 2, 1988, "London brothers plead guilty to cocaine trafficking charge"; Reginald King. [no date]. *Traditional Organized Crime*. [unpublished]; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 75; Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2005. *Angels, Mobsters and Narco-Terrorists: The Rising Menace of Global Criminal Enterprises*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 24.

Pages 539-540

A few years later, two other Mafia-wannabe brothers ... charges were withdrawn against his brother Domenic. *Hamilton Spectator*, April 6, 1995, "Organized crime links in drug bust"; *Hamilton Spectator*, August 23 1996, "Five guilty in drug case"; *Hamilton Spectator*, June 1, 1998, "The sons also rise."

Page 540

Before his death, Dominic and his wife Carmelina ... was said to have been an affable and welcoming host. *Hamilton Spectator*, May 2, 1992, "Dump owner guilty in cleanup order"; *Toronto Star*, August 19, 1995, "Tears flow at funeral for Hamilton mobster"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 257.

In the summer of 1996 ... why Musitano-owned properties kept going up in flames. Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, 258.

That same summer ... pleaded guilty to keeping illegal gambling machines and was fined \$3,500. *Hamilton Spectator*, December 16, 1997, "Musitanos in gambling ring busts"; *Hamilton Spectator*, September 18, 1999, "Murder suspect cleared of illegal bookmaking"; *Hamilton Spectator*, December 24, 1999, "Musitano charge withdrawn"; *Hamilton Spectator*, May 24, 2000, "Pros and cons to wedding plans."

"His hair, which had started thinning ... The Enforcer looked old." Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, p. 197.

Page 541

In the early afternoon on May 30, 1997 ... the seventy-two-year-old Arcuri was acquitted by a jury. *Toronto Star*, June 1, 1997, "Mobster Shot Dead on Street"; *Hamilton Spectator*, June 5, 1997, "Parking lot was Papalia's 'office' for many years"; *Toronto Star*, December 4, 1996, "Man charged in killing of a 'major mobster'"; *Toronto Star*, December 13, 2002, "Man, 72, cleared in mobster's murder."

A few months before Papalia and Barillaro died ... and that both were closing in on him. Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 248, 253.

Page 542

Lee Coppola, a former reporter ... they were probably acting on their own. *Hamilton Spectator*, November 25, 1998, "Experts say Musitanos made a grab for power."

Pages 542-543

Several months after the Papalia and Barillaro murders ... each was sentenced to ten years in jail. *Hamilton Spectator*, November 25, 1998, "Mafia boss among victims"; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 30, 2004, "No parole for mobster"; *Hamilton Spectator*, October 4, 2006, "Musitano brothers deflected blame"; *Hamilton Spectator*, February 5, 2000, "How a hit man killed a crime boss"; *Hamilton Spectator*, February 5, 2000, "Mob brothers put on show of bravado at sentencing"; Adrian Humphreys. 1999. *The Enforcer: Johnny "Pops" Papalia: A Murderous Life in the Mafia*. Toronto: HarperCollins, pp. 252-254; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, p. 280.

Page 543

On August 3, 1993 ... were hired by Cotroni so he could collect on the insurance. Wiseguy Wally's Montreal Mafia, Internet web site, "Nicodemo Cotroni," www.geocities.com/wiseguywally/NicodemoCotroni

Page 544

On September 28, 1995... and was sentenced to eleven years in prison. *Montreal Gazette*, April 19, 1996, "International trail led to drug bust: police"; *Montreal Gazette*, April 5, 1997, "Mob boss Cotroni gets 7 years for drugs"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 1997. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 1997*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, pp. 10-11.

While behind bars, Frank Cotroni received horrible news ... murdered by the Sicilian wing of the Montreal Mafia. *Toronto Star*, August 25, 1998, "Montreal ambush stirs fear of drug turf war"; *Montreal Gazette*, August 25, 1998, "Police seek gunmen as Cotroni fights for life."

In 2001 ... he died of brain cancer at his Montreal home. *Canadian Press*, November 8, 2001, "Reputed underworld boss Frank Cotroni granted statutory release from prison"; *National Post*, November 8, 2001, "Parole board to track income of ex-Mob chief: Released from prison"; *Globe and Mail*, August 17, 2004, "Montreal crime boss reported dead."

Pages 544-547

The main engine of Rizzuto's drug dealing vehicle ... Pagano said the hit was never carried out. *Vancouver Sun*, June 24, 1985, "Heroin seizure called largest for Canada, Britain"; *Montreal Gazette*, April 7, 1988, "Mafia hid millions in Montreal banks"; *Hamilton Spectator*, June 5, 1998, "Mr. Big: Alfonso Caruana lives quietly in a house just north of Toronto"; *Toronto Star*, May 4, 2000, "The bust that almost wasn't"; *Globe and Mail*, August 6, 2004, "Alleged godfather of Montreal Mafia denied bail"; *Montreal Gazette*, September 10, 2004, "Police report sheds light on activities of alleged Montreal godfather"; Nicaso, Antonio and Lee Lamothe. 1995. *The Global Mafia. The New World Order of Organized Crime*. Toronto: Macmillan Canada, p. 27; Antonio Nicaso and Lee Lamothe. 2000. *Bloodlines: The Rise and Fall of Mafia's Royal Family*. Toronto: HarperCollins.

Page 547

The 2001 annual report of the Criminal Intelligence Service Canada ... to deal with interest that totalled around \$60,000. *Ottawa Citizen*, April 12, 2001, "Police deal gambling ring a heavy blow"; *Hamilton Spectator*, April 12, 2001, "Gambling syndicate smashed"; *Toronto Star*, April 12, 2001, "54 face charges in huge gambling bust"; Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2001. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2001*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 57.

In its 2002 annual report ... to facilitate joint criminal endeavors." Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2002. *Annual Report on Organized Crime in Canada, 2002*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 1.

Pages 547-548

The Sixth Family blends the traditions of the Sicilian Mafia ... how important the Montreal crew was to New York. Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 256-258.

Page 548

Despite the respect Rizzuto was accorded ... would later be shot dead as he sat behind the wheel of his car. *National Post*, Jul 17, 2001, "Planned hit was about family, not Mafia"; *Montreal Gazette*, July 16 2001, "Alleged plot to kill Mafia leader foiled, police say"; *Toronto Star*, November 21, 1992, "Police fear Colombian 'commando operation'"; *National Post*, February 26 2001, "The man they call the Canadian Godfather"; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 274-275.

Pages 548-549

The constant attention paid to Rizzuto by police ... that may involve lawyers working for the family.

Montreal Gazette, September 26 2002, “Rizzuto cited in drug plot: Lawyer is charged”; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 294-295, 313-316.

Page 549

This was more than symbolic ... setting themselves apart from any of the Five Families in New York.” Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons, pp. 112-136; 252-258; 323-325.

Pages 549-551

In 2004 however, police and prosecutors in America ... where he would stand trial for the 1981 murders. *Montreal Gazette*, January 20, 2004, “Montreal man named top Mafia boss in Canada, in documents released by U.S.”; *Montreal Gazette*, January 21, 2004, “Rizzuto pulled trigger in murders, U.S. charges”; *Globe and Mail*, January 21, 2004, “Reputed boss of Montreal Mafia arrested in murder case”; *Montreal Gazette*, January 21 2004, “Police investigator predicts conflict within mobster organization”; *Montreal Gazette*, November 16, 2004, “Rizzuto pulled trigger in hit”; Lee Lamothe and Adrian Humphreys. 2006. *The Sixth Family: The Collapse of the New York Mafia and the Rise of Vito Rizzuto*. Toronto: John Wiley & Sons..

Page 551

While Rizzuto was fighting extradition ... after two key witnesses died before testifying at his trial. *National Post*, February 12, 2005, “Alleged Mafia boss wanted by Italy. Warrant also issued for builder of Montreal’s Olympic Village.”

Italian authorities would have to wait ... in connection with the 1981 gangland killings. *Globe and Mail*, August 18, 2006, “Alleged Mafia boss extradited to United States”; *Toronto Star*, August 18, 2006, “Reputed Montreal mob boss extradited to U.S. after Supreme Court turns down appeal.”

Pages 551-552

While Rizzuto awaited his legal proceedings in New York ... who the agency claimed owed \$1.5 million in unpaid taxes, interest, and penalties. *Montreal Gazette*, November 23, 2006, “Mob takes a hit: 73 netted in raids, including alleged Mafia kingpins”; *Montreal Gazette*, November 24, 2006, “Tax man swoops down on suspected Mafiosi: Ottawa seeks \$1.5 million from Rizzuto”; *Montreal Gazette*, February 24, 2007, “Mafia trial sets date to set a date”; *Montreal Gazette*, March 3, 2007, “Court documents offer slice of Mafia life”; *Montreal Gazette*, March 17, 2007, “As police tapes rolled, conversation flowed at café.”

Page 552

While the targets of Project Colisée were fighting ... “The other guys came in and started shooting.” *Montreal Gazette*, May 5, 2007, “Downfall of a Don; ‘I participated in this.’”

Page 553

In November 2008 ... each received the equivalent of a 15-year prison term. *Montreal Gazette*, Oct 17, 2008, “Rizzuto senior goes home; Mafia sentencings,”

In sentencing Vito Rizzuto ... deserves only our scorn and condemnation.” *Montreal Gazette*, May 26, 2007, “Rizzuto gets 10 years for role in 1981 killing.”

Page 555

Gangs of organized criminals throughout our history ... drawn from all strata of society and from all backgrounds. D. Own Carrigan. 1991. *Crime and Punishment in Canada: A History*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, p. 199.

In its 2007 annual report ... are involved in the illegal drug market. Criminal Intelligence Service Canada. 2007. *Criminal Intelligence Service Canada Annual Report, 2007*. Ottawa, ON: CISC, p. 13.

In British Columbia alone ... “only 30 percent of known organized crime groups can be targeted every year.” RCMP “E” Division, Criminal Analysis Section. 2005. *The Scope and Impact of Organized Crime in British Columbia*, Prepared for Criminal Intelligence Service British Columbia/Yukon Provincial Executive Committee and British Columbia Policing Operations Council; *Vancouver Province*, December 4, 2005, “Organized crime is on the rise in B.C.”

Robert Leslie Bellem. 2002 [orig. 1949]. “Preview of murder.” pp. 149-179 in Maxim Jackubowski (ed.) *Pulp Fiction*. Edison, NJ: Castle Books, p. 151.